



# 16

## INTEGRATION IN VECTOR FIELDS

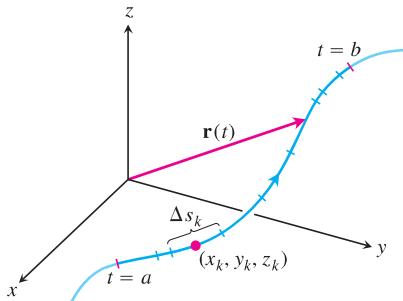
**OVERVIEW** In this chapter we extend the theory of integration to curves and surfaces in space. The resulting theory of line and surface integrals gives powerful mathematical tools for science and engineering. Line integrals are used to find the work done by a force in moving an object along a path, and to find the mass of a curved wire with variable density. Surface integrals are used to find the rate of flow of a fluid across a surface. We present the fundamental theorems of vector integral calculus, and discuss their mathematical consequences and physical applications. In the final analysis, the key theorems are shown as generalized interpretations of the Fundamental Theorem of Calculus.

### 16.1 | Line Integrals

To calculate the total mass of a wire lying along a curve in space, or to find the work done by a variable force acting along such a curve, we need a more general notion of integral than was defined in Chapter 5. We need to integrate over a curve  $C$  rather than over an interval  $[a, b]$ . These more general integrals are called *line integrals* (although *path integrals* might be more descriptive). We make our definitions for space curves, with curves in the  $xy$ -plane being the special case with  $z$ -coordinate identically zero.

Suppose that  $f(x, y, z)$  is a real-valued function we wish to integrate over the curve  $C$  lying within the domain of  $f$  and parametrized by  $\mathbf{r}(t) = g(t)\mathbf{i} + h(t)\mathbf{j} + k(t)\mathbf{k}$ ,  $a \leq t \leq b$ . The values of  $f$  along the curve are given by the composite function  $f(g(t), h(t), k(t))$ . We are going to integrate this composite with respect to arc length from  $t = a$  to  $t = b$ . To begin, we first partition the curve  $C$  into a finite number  $n$  of subarcs (Figure 16.1). The typical subarc has length  $\Delta s_k$ . In each subarc we choose a point  $(x_k, y_k, z_k)$  and form the sum

$$S_n = \sum_{k=1}^n f(x_k, y_k, z_k) \Delta s_k,$$



**FIGURE 16.1** The curve  $\mathbf{r}(t)$  partitioned into small arcs from  $t = a$  to  $t = b$ . The length of a typical subarc is  $\Delta s_k$ .

which is similar to a Riemann sum. Depending on how we partition the curve  $C$  and pick  $(x_k, y_k, z_k)$  in the  $k$ th subarc, we may get different values for  $S_n$ . If  $f$  is continuous and the functions  $g$ ,  $h$ , and  $k$  have continuous first derivatives, then these sums approach a limit as  $n$  increases and the lengths  $\Delta s_k$  approach zero. This limit gives the following definition, similar to that for a single integral. In the definition, we assume that the partition satisfies  $\Delta s_k \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

**DEFINITION** If  $f$  is defined on a curve  $C$  given parametrically by  $\mathbf{r}(t) = g(t)\mathbf{i} + h(t)\mathbf{j} + k(t)\mathbf{k}$ ,  $a \leq t \leq b$ , then the **line integral of  $f$  over  $C$**  is

$$\int_C f(x, y, z) ds = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k=1}^n f(x_k, y_k, z_k) \Delta s_k, \quad (1)$$

provided this limit exists.

If the curve  $C$  is smooth for  $a \leq t \leq b$  (so  $\mathbf{v} = d\mathbf{r}/dt$  is continuous and never  $\mathbf{0}$ ) and the function  $f$  is continuous on  $C$ , then the limit in Equation (1) can be shown to exist. We can then apply the Fundamental Theorem of Calculus to differentiate the arc length equation,

$$s(t) = \int_a^t |\mathbf{v}(\tau)| d\tau, \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{Eq. (3) of Section 13.3} \\ \text{with } t_0 = a \end{array}$$

to express  $ds$  in Equation (1) as  $ds = |\mathbf{v}(t)| dt$  and evaluate the integral of  $f$  over  $C$  as

$$\boxed{\frac{ds}{dt} = |\mathbf{v}| = \sqrt{\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{dz}{dt}\right)^2}}$$

$$\int_C f(x, y, z) ds = \int_a^b f(g(t), h(t), k(t)) |\mathbf{v}(t)| dt. \quad (2)$$

Notice that the integral on the right side of Equation (2) is just an ordinary (single) definite integral, as defined in Chapter 5, where we are integrating with respect to the parameter  $t$ . The formula evaluates the line integral on the left side correctly no matter what parametrization is used, as long as the parametrization is smooth. Note that the parameter  $t$  defines a direction along the path. The starting point on  $C$  is the position  $\mathbf{r}(a)$  and movement along the path is in the direction of increasing  $t$  (see Figure 16.1).

### How to Evaluate a Line Integral

To integrate a continuous function  $f(x, y, z)$  over a curve  $C$ :

1. Find a smooth parametrization of  $C$ ,

$$\mathbf{r}(t) = g(t)\mathbf{i} + h(t)\mathbf{j} + k(t)\mathbf{k}, \quad a \leq t \leq b.$$

2. Evaluate the integral as

$$\int_C f(x, y, z) ds = \int_a^b f(g(t), h(t), k(t)) |\mathbf{v}(t)| dt.$$

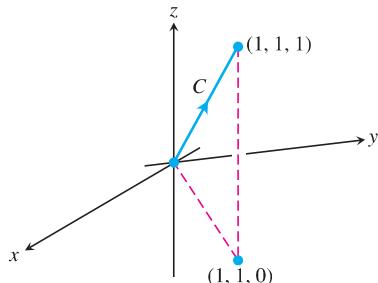
If  $f$  has the constant value 1, then the integral of  $f$  over  $C$  gives the length of  $C$  from  $t = a$  to  $t = b$  in Figure 16.1.

**EXAMPLE 1** Integrate  $f(x, y, z) = x - 3y^2 + z$  over the line segment  $C$  joining the origin to the point  $(1, 1, 1)$  (Figure 16.2).

**Solution** We choose the simplest parametrization we can think of:

$$\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + t\mathbf{j} + t\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 1.$$

The components have continuous first derivatives and  $|\mathbf{v}(t)| = |\mathbf{i} + \mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}| = \sqrt{1^2 + 1^2 + 1^2} = \sqrt{3}$  is never 0, so the parametrization is smooth. The integral of  $f$  over  $C$  is



**FIGURE 16.2** The integration path in Example 1.

$$\int_C f(x, y, z) ds = \int_0^1 f(t, t, t)(\sqrt{3}) dt \quad \text{Eq. (2)}$$

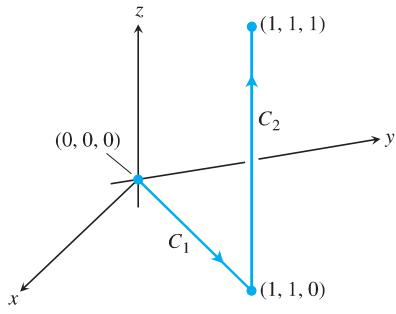
$$= \int_0^1 (t - 3t^2 + t)\sqrt{3} dt$$

$$= \sqrt{3} \int_0^1 (2t - 3t^2) dt = \sqrt{3} [t^2 - t^3]_0^1 = 0. \quad \blacksquare$$

### Additivity

Line integrals have the useful property that if a piecewise smooth curve  $C$  is made by joining a finite number of smooth curves  $C_1, C_2, \dots, C_n$  end to end (Section 13.1), then the integral of a function over  $C$  is the sum of the integrals over the curves that make it up:

$$\int_C f \, ds = \int_{C_1} f \, ds + \int_{C_2} f \, ds + \cdots + \int_{C_n} f \, ds. \quad (3)$$



**FIGURE 16.3** The path of integration in Example 2.

**EXAMPLE 2** Figure 16.3 shows another path from the origin to  $(1, 1, 1)$ , the union of line segments  $C_1$  and  $C_2$ . Integrate  $f(x, y, z) = x - 3y^2 + z$  over  $C_1 \cup C_2$ .

**Solution** We choose the simplest parametrizations for  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  we can find, calculating the lengths of the velocity vectors as we go along:

$$\begin{aligned} C_1: \quad \mathbf{r}(t) &= t\mathbf{i} + t\mathbf{j}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 1; \quad |\mathbf{v}| = \sqrt{1^2 + 1^2} = \sqrt{2} \\ C_2: \quad \mathbf{r}(t) &= \mathbf{i} + \mathbf{j} + t\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 1; \quad |\mathbf{v}| = \sqrt{0^2 + 0^2 + 1^2} = 1. \end{aligned}$$

With these parametrizations we find that

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{C_1 \cup C_2} f(x, y, z) \, ds &= \int_{C_1} f(x, y, z) \, ds + \int_{C_2} f(x, y, z) \, ds && \text{Eq. (3)} \\ &= \int_0^1 f(t, t, 0) \sqrt{2} \, dt + \int_0^1 f(1, 1, t)(1) \, dt && \text{Eq. (2)} \\ &= \int_0^1 (t - 3t^2 + 0) \sqrt{2} \, dt + \int_0^1 (1 - 3 + t)(1) \, dt \\ &= \sqrt{2} \left[ \frac{t^2}{2} - t^3 \right]_0^1 + \left[ \frac{t^2}{2} - 2t \right]_0^1 = -\frac{\sqrt{2}}{2} - \frac{3}{2}. \end{aligned}$$

Notice three things about the integrations in Examples 1 and 2. First, as soon as the components of the appropriate curve were substituted into the formula for  $f$ , the integration became a standard integration with respect to  $t$ . Second, the integral of  $f$  over  $C_1 \cup C_2$  was obtained by integrating  $f$  over each section of the path and adding the results. Third, the integrals of  $f$  over  $C$  and  $C_1 \cup C_2$  had different values.

The value of the line integral along a path joining two points can change if you change the path between them.

We investigate this third observation in Section 16.3.

### Mass and Moment Calculations

We treat coil springs and wires as masses distributed along smooth curves in space. The distribution is described by a continuous density function  $\delta(x, y, z)$  representing mass per unit length. When a curve  $C$  is parametrized by  $\mathbf{r}(t) = x(t)\mathbf{i} + y(t)\mathbf{j} + z(t)\mathbf{k}$ ,  $a \leq t \leq b$ , then  $x$ ,  $y$ , and  $z$  are functions of the parameter  $t$ , the density is the function  $\delta(x(t), y(t), z(t))$ , and the arc length differential is given by

$$ds = \sqrt{\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{dz}{dt}\right)^2} \, dt.$$

(See Section 13.3.) The spring's or wire's mass, center of mass, and moments are then calculated with the formulas in Table 16.1, with the integrations in terms of the parameter  $t$  over the interval  $[a, b]$ . For example, the formula for mass becomes

$$M = \int_a^b \delta(x(t), y(t), z(t)) \sqrt{\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{dz}{dt}\right)^2} dt.$$

These formulas also apply to thin rods, and their derivations are similar to those in Section 6.6. Notice how alike the formulas are to those in Tables 15.1 and 15.2 for double and triple integrals. The double integrals for planar regions, and the triple integrals for solids, become line integrals for coil springs, wires, and thin rods.

**TABLE 16.1** Mass and moment formulas for coil springs, wires, and thin rods lying along a smooth curve  $C$  in space

**Mass:**  $M = \int_C \delta ds$        $\delta = \delta(x, y, z)$  is the density at  $(x, y, z)$

**First moments about the coordinate planes:**

$$M_{yz} = \int_C x \delta ds, \quad M_{xz} = \int_C y \delta ds, \quad M_{xy} = \int_C z \delta ds$$

**Coordinates of the center of mass:**

$$\bar{x} = M_{yz}/M, \quad \bar{y} = M_{xz}/M, \quad \bar{z} = M_{xy}/M$$

**Moments of inertia about axes and other lines:**

$$I_x = \int_C (y^2 + z^2) \delta ds, \quad I_y = \int_C (x^2 + z^2) \delta ds, \quad I_z = \int_C (x^2 + y^2) \delta ds,$$

$$I_L = \int_C r^2 \delta ds \quad r(x, y, z) = \text{distance from the point } (x, y, z) \text{ to line } L$$

Notice that the element of mass  $dm$  is equal to  $\delta ds$  in the table rather than  $\delta dV$  as in Table 15.1, and that the integrals are taken over the curve  $C$ .

**EXAMPLE 3** A slender metal arch, denser at the bottom than top, lies along the semi-circle  $y^2 + z^2 = 1, z \geq 0$ , in the  $yz$ -plane (Figure 16.4). Find the center of the arch's mass if the density at the point  $(x, y, z)$  on the arch is  $\delta(x, y, z) = 2 - z$ .

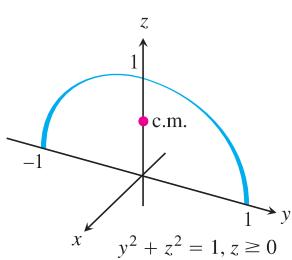
**Solution** We know that  $\bar{x} = 0$  and  $\bar{y} = 0$  because the arch lies in the  $yz$ -plane with its mass distributed symmetrically about the  $z$ -axis. To find  $\bar{z}$ , we parametrize the circle as

$$\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{j} + (\sin t)\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq \pi.$$

For this parametrization,

$$|\mathbf{v}(t)| = \sqrt{\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{dz}{dt}\right)^2} = \sqrt{(0)^2 + (-\sin t)^2 + (\cos t)^2} = 1,$$

so  $ds = |\mathbf{v}| dt = dt$ .



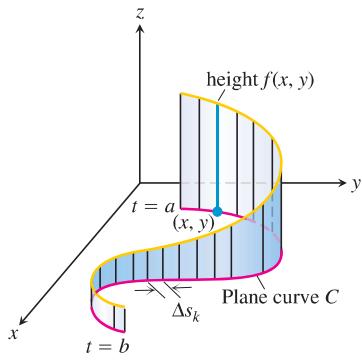
**FIGURE 16.4** Example 3 shows how to find the center of mass of a circular arch of variable density.

The formulas in Table 16.1 then give

$$\begin{aligned} M &= \int_C \delta \, ds = \int_C (2 - z) \, ds = \int_0^\pi (2 - \sin t) \, dt = 2\pi - 2 \\ M_{xy} &= \int_C z \delta \, ds = \int_C z(2 - z) \, ds = \int_0^\pi (\sin t)(2 - \sin t) \, dt \\ &= \int_0^\pi (2 \sin t - \sin^2 t) \, dt = \frac{8 - \pi}{2} \\ \bar{z} &= \frac{M_{xy}}{M} = \frac{8 - \pi}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{2\pi - 2} = \frac{8 - \pi}{4\pi - 4} \approx 0.57. \end{aligned}$$

With  $\bar{z}$  to the nearest hundredth, the center of mass is  $(0, 0, 0.57)$ . ■

### Line Integrals in the Plane



**FIGURE 16.5** The line integral  $\int_C f \, ds$  gives the area of the portion of the cylindrical surface or “wall” beneath  $z = f(x, y) \geq 0$ .

There is an interesting geometric interpretation for line integrals in the plane. If  $C$  is a smooth curve in the  $xy$ -plane parametrized by  $\mathbf{r}(t) = x(t)\mathbf{i} + y(t)\mathbf{j}$ ,  $a \leq t \leq b$ , we generate a cylindrical surface by moving a straight line along  $C$  orthogonal to the plane, holding the line parallel to the  $z$ -axis, as in Section 12.6. If  $z = f(x, y)$  is a nonnegative continuous function over a region in the plane containing the curve  $C$ , then the graph of  $f$  is a surface that lies above the plane. The cylinder cuts through this surface, forming a curve on it that lies above the curve  $C$  and follows its winding nature. The part of the cylindrical surface that lies beneath the surface curve and above the  $xy$ -plane is like a “winding wall” or “fence” standing on the curve  $C$  and orthogonal to the plane. At any point  $(x, y)$  along the curve, the height of the wall is  $f(x, y)$ . We show the wall in Figure 16.5, where the “top” of the wall is the curve lying on the surface  $z = f(x, y)$ . (We do not display the surface formed by the graph of  $f$  in the figure, only the curve on it that is cut out by the cylinder.) From the definition

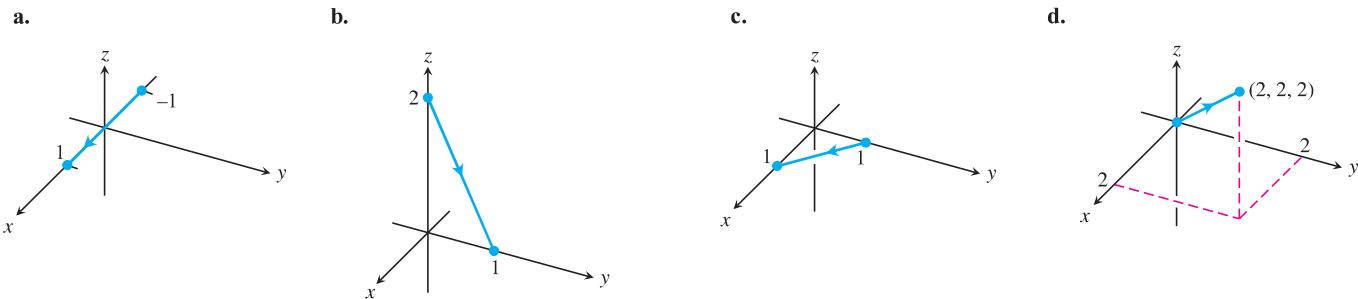
$$\int_C f \, ds = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k=1}^n f(x_k, y_k) \Delta s_k,$$

where  $\Delta s_k \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , we see that the line integral  $\int_C f \, ds$  is the area of the wall shown in the figure.

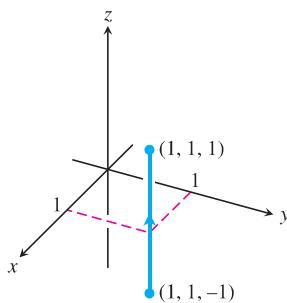
## Exercises 16.1

### Graphs of Vector Equations

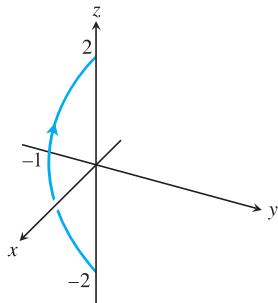
Match the vector equations in Exercises 1–8 with the graphs (a)–(h) given here.



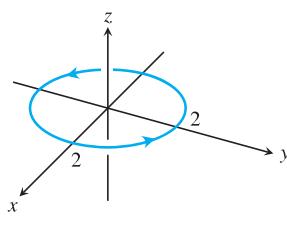
e.



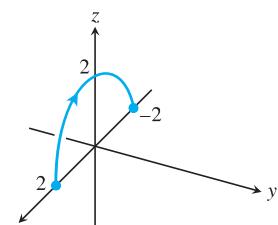
f.



g.



h.



1.  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + (1-t)\mathbf{j}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 1$

2.  $\mathbf{r}(t) = \mathbf{i} + \mathbf{j} + t\mathbf{k}, \quad -1 \leq t \leq 1$

3.  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (2 \cos t)\mathbf{i} + (2 \sin t)\mathbf{j}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$

4.  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i}, \quad -1 \leq t \leq 1$

5.  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + t\mathbf{j} + t\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 2$

6.  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{j} + (2-2t)\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 1$

7.  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (t^2-1)\mathbf{j} + 2t\mathbf{k}, \quad -1 \leq t \leq 1$

8.  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (2 \cos t)\mathbf{i} + (2 \sin t)\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq \pi$

#### Evaluating Line Integrals over Space Curves

9. Evaluate  $\int_C (x+y) ds$  where  $C$  is the straight-line segment  $x=t, y=(1-t), z=0$ , from  $(0, 1, 0)$  to  $(1, 0, 0)$ .

10. Evaluate  $\int_C (x-y+z-2) ds$  where  $C$  is the straight-line segment  $x=t, y=(1-t), z=1$ , from  $(0, 1, 1)$  to  $(1, 0, 1)$ .

11. Evaluate  $\int_C (xy+y+z) ds$  along the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = 2t\mathbf{i} + t\mathbf{j} + (2-2t)\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 1$ .

12. Evaluate  $\int_C \sqrt{x^2+y^2} ds$  along the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (4 \cos t)\mathbf{i} + (4 \sin t)\mathbf{j} + 3t\mathbf{k}$ ,  $-2\pi \leq t \leq 2\pi$ .

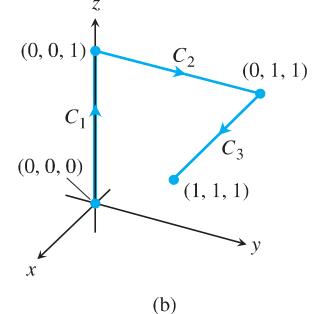
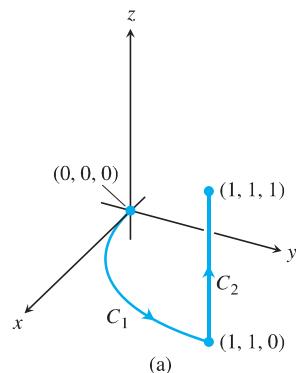
13. Find the line integral of  $f(x, y, z) = x + y + z$  over the straight-line segment from  $(1, 2, 3)$  to  $(0, -1, 1)$ .

14. Find the line integral of  $f(x, y, z) = \sqrt{3}/(x^2+y^2+z^2)$  over the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + t\mathbf{j} + t\mathbf{k}$ ,  $1 \leq t \leq \infty$ .

15. Integrate  $f(x, y, z) = x + \sqrt{y} - z^2$  over the path from  $(0, 0, 0)$  to  $(1, 1, 1)$  (see accompanying figure) given by

C<sub>1</sub>:  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + t^2\mathbf{j}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 1$

C<sub>2</sub>:  $\mathbf{r}(t) = \mathbf{i} + \mathbf{j} + t\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 1$



The paths of integration for Exercises 15 and 16.

16. Integrate  $f(x, y, z) = x + \sqrt{y} - z^2$  over the path from  $(0, 0, 0)$  to  $(1, 1, 1)$  (see accompanying figure) given by

C<sub>1</sub>:  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 1$

C<sub>2</sub>:  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 1$

C<sub>3</sub>:  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + \mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 1$

17. Integrate  $f(x, y, z) = (x+y+z)/(x^2+y^2+z^2)$  over the path  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + t\mathbf{j} + t\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 < a \leq t \leq b$ .

18. Integrate  $f(x, y, z) = -\sqrt{x^2+z^2}$  over the circle

$$\mathbf{r}(t) = (a \cos t)\mathbf{j} + (a \sin t)\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi.$$

#### Line Integrals over Plane Curves

19. Evaluate  $\int_C x ds$ , where  $C$  is

- a. the straight-line segment  $x=t, y=t/2$ , from  $(0, 0)$  to  $(4, 2)$ .
- b. the parabolic curve  $x=t, y=t^2$ , from  $(0, 0)$  to  $(2, 4)$ .

20. Evaluate  $\int_C \sqrt{x+2y} ds$ , where  $C$  is

- a. the straight-line segment  $x=t, y=4t$ , from  $(0, 0)$  to  $(1, 4)$ .
- b.  $C_1 \cup C_2$ ;  $C_1$  is the line segment from  $(0, 0)$  to  $(1, 0)$  and  $C_2$  is the line segment from  $(1, 0)$  to  $(1, 2)$ .

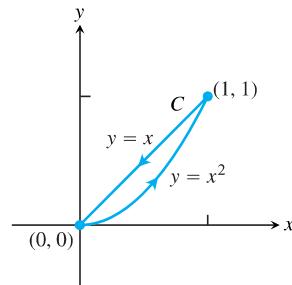
21. Find the line integral of  $f(x, y) = ye^{x^2}$  along the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = 4t\mathbf{i} - 3t\mathbf{j}$ ,  $-1 \leq t \leq 2$ .

22. Find the line integral of  $f(x, y) = x - y + 3$  along the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$ .

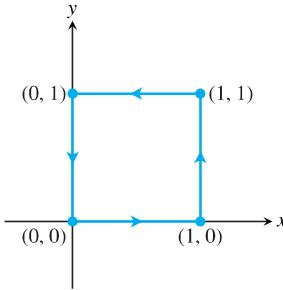
23. Evaluate  $\int_C \frac{x^2}{y^{4/3}} ds$ , where  $C$  is the curve  $x=t^2, y=t^3$ , for  $1 \leq t \leq 2$ .

24. Find the line integral of  $f(x, y) = \sqrt{y}/x$  along the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t^3\mathbf{i} + t^4\mathbf{j}$ ,  $1/2 \leq t \leq 1$ .

25. Evaluate  $\int_C (x + \sqrt{y}) ds$  where  $C$  is given in the accompanying figure.



26. Evaluate  $\int_C \frac{1}{x^2 + y^2 + 1} ds$  where  $C$  is given in the accompanying figure.



In Exercises 27–30, integrate  $f$  over the given curve.

27.  $f(x, y) = x^3/y$ ,  $C: y = x^2/2$ ,  $0 \leq x \leq 2$

28.  $f(x, y) = (x + y^2)/\sqrt{1 + x^2}$ ,  $C: y = x^2/2$  from  $(1, 1/2)$  to  $(0, 0)$

29.  $f(x, y) = x + y$ ,  $C: x^2 + y^2 = 4$  in the first quadrant from  $(2, 0)$  to  $(0, 2)$

30.  $f(x, y) = x^2 - y$ ,  $C: x^2 + y^2 = 4$  in the first quadrant from  $(0, 2)$  to  $(\sqrt{2}, \sqrt{2})$

31. Find the area of one side of the “winding wall” standing orthogonally on the curve  $y = x^2$ ,  $0 \leq x \leq 2$ , and beneath the curve on the surface  $f(x, y) = x + \sqrt{y}$ .

32. Find the area of one side of the “wall” standing orthogonally on the curve  $2x + 3y = 6$ ,  $0 \leq x \leq 6$ , and beneath the curve on the surface  $f(x, y) = 4 + 3x + 2y$ .

#### Masses and Moments

33. **Mass of a wire** Find the mass of a wire that lies along the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (t^2 - 1)\mathbf{j} + 2t\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 1$ , if the density is  $\delta = (3/2)t$ .

34. **Center of mass of a curved wire** A wire of density  $\delta(x, y, z) = 15\sqrt{y+2}$  lies along the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (t^2 - 1)\mathbf{j} + 2t\mathbf{k}$ ,  $-1 \leq t \leq 1$ . Find its center of mass. Then sketch the curve and center of mass together.

35. **Mass of wire with variable density** Find the mass of a thin wire lying along the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = \sqrt{2t}\mathbf{i} + \sqrt{2t}\mathbf{j} + (4 - t^2)\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 1$ , if the density is (a)  $\delta = 3t$  and (b)  $\delta = 1$ .

36. **Center of mass of wire with variable density** Find the center of mass of a thin wire lying along the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + 2t\mathbf{j} + (2/3)t^{3/2}\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2$ , if the density is  $\delta = 3\sqrt{5+t}$ .

37. **Moment of inertia of wire hoop** A circular wire hoop of constant density  $\delta$  lies along the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = a^2$  in the  $xy$ -plane. Find the hoop’s moment of inertia about the  $z$ -axis.

38. **Inertia of a slender rod** A slender rod of constant density lies along the line segment  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{j} + (2 - 2t)\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 1$ , in the

$yz$ -plane. Find the moments of inertia of the rod about the three coordinate axes.

39. **Two springs of constant density** A spring of constant density  $\delta$  lies along the helix

$$\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j} + t\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi.$$

- a. Find  $I_z$ .

- b. Suppose that you have another spring of constant density  $\delta$  that is twice as long as the spring in part (a) and lies along the helix for  $0 \leq t \leq 4\pi$ . Do you expect  $I_z$  for the longer spring to be the same as that for the shorter one, or should it be different? Check your prediction by calculating  $I_z$  for the longer spring.

40. **Wire of constant density** A wire of constant density  $\delta = 1$  lies along the curve

$$\mathbf{r}(t) = (t \cos t)\mathbf{i} + (t \sin t)\mathbf{j} + (2\sqrt{2}/3)t^{3/2}\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 1.$$

Find  $\bar{z}$  and  $I_z$ .

41. **The arch in Example 3** Find  $I_x$  for the arch in Example 3.

42. **Center of mass and moments of inertia for wire with variable density** Find the center of mass and the moments of inertia about the coordinate axes of a thin wire lying along the curve

$$\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + \frac{2\sqrt{2}}{3}t^{3/2}\mathbf{j} + \frac{t^2}{2}\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 2,$$

if the density is  $\delta = 1/(t+1)$ .

#### COMPUTER EXPLORATIONS

In Exercises 43–46, use a CAS to perform the following steps to evaluate the line integrals.

- a. Find  $ds = |\mathbf{v}(t)| dt$  for the path  $\mathbf{r}(t) = g(t)\mathbf{i} + h(t)\mathbf{j} + k(t)\mathbf{k}$ .
- b. Express the integrand  $f(g(t), h(t), k(t))|\mathbf{v}(t)|$  as a function of the parameter  $t$ .
- c. Evaluate  $\int_C f ds$  using Equation (2) in the text.

43.  $f(x, y, z) = \sqrt{1 + 30x^2 + 10y}$ ;  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + t^2\mathbf{j} + 3t^2\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2$

44.  $f(x, y, z) = \sqrt{1 + x^3 + 5y^3}$ ;  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + \frac{1}{3}t^2\mathbf{j} + \sqrt{t}\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2$

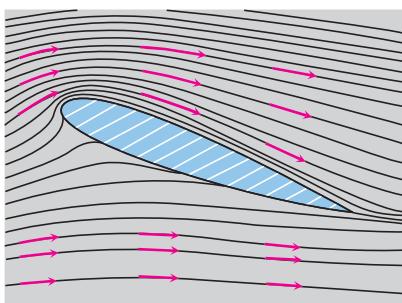
45.  $f(x, y, z) = x\sqrt{y} - 3z^2$ ;  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos 2t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin 2t)\mathbf{j} + 5t\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$

46.  $f(x, y, z) = \left(1 + \frac{9}{4}z^{1/3}\right)^{1/4}$ ;  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos 2t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin 2t)\mathbf{j} + t^{5/2}\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$

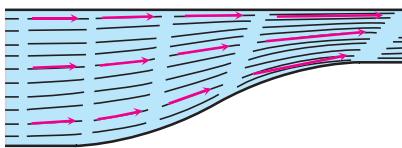
## 16.2

### Vector Fields and Line Integrals: Work, Circulation, and Flux

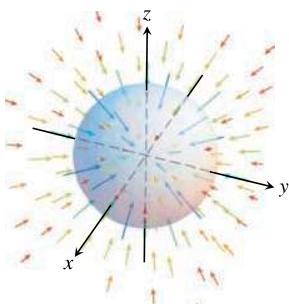
Gravitational and electric forces have both a direction and a magnitude. They are represented by a vector at each point in their domain, producing a *vector field*. In this section we show how to compute the work done in moving an object through such a field by using a line integral involving the vector field. We also discuss velocity fields, such as the vector



**FIGURE 16.6** Velocity vectors of a flow around an airfoil in a wind tunnel.



**FIGURE 16.7** Streamlines in a contracting channel. The water speeds up as the channel narrows and the velocity vectors increase in length.



**FIGURE 16.8** Vectors in a gravitational field point toward the center of mass that gives the source of the field.

field representing the velocity of a flowing fluid in its domain. A line integral can be used to find the rate at which the fluid flows along or across a curve within the domain.

### Vector Fields

Suppose a region in the plane or in space is occupied by a moving fluid, such as air or water. The fluid is made up of a large number of particles, and at any instant of time, a particle has a velocity  $\mathbf{v}$ . At different points of the region at a given (same) time, these velocities can vary. We can think of a velocity vector being attached to each point of the fluid representing the velocity of a particle at that point. Such a fluid flow is an example of a *vector field*. Figure 16.6 shows a velocity vector field obtained from air flowing around an airfoil in a wind tunnel. Figure 16.7 shows a vector field of velocity vectors along the streamlines of water moving through a contracting channel. Vector fields are also associated with forces such as gravitational attraction (Figure 16.8), and to magnetic fields, electric fields, and also purely mathematical fields.

Generally, a **vector field** is a function that assigns a vector to each point in its domain. A vector field on a three-dimensional domain in space might have a formula like

$$\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = M(x, y, z)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y, z)\mathbf{j} + P(x, y, z)\mathbf{k}.$$

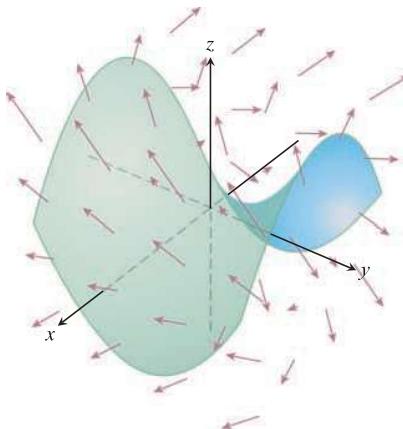
The field is **continuous** if the **component functions**  $M$ ,  $N$ , and  $P$  are continuous; it is **differentiable** if each of the component functions is differentiable. The formula for a field of two-dimensional vectors could look like

$$\mathbf{F}(x, y) = M(x, y)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y)\mathbf{j}.$$

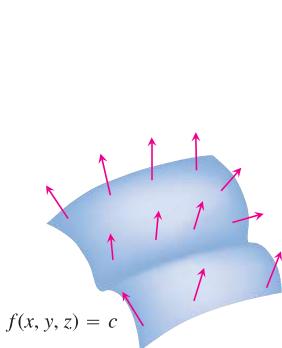
We encountered another type of vector field in Chapter 13. The tangent vectors  $\mathbf{T}$  and normal vectors  $\mathbf{N}$  for a curve in space both form vector fields along the curve. Along a curve  $\mathbf{r}(t)$  they might have a component formula similar to the velocity field expression

$$\mathbf{v}(t) = f(t)\mathbf{i} + g(t)\mathbf{j} + h(t)\mathbf{k}.$$

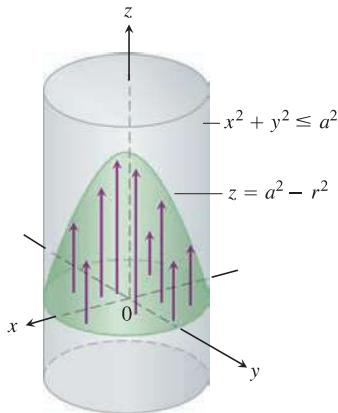
If we attach the gradient vector  $\nabla f$  of a scalar function  $f(x, y, z)$  to each point of a level surface of the function, we obtain a three-dimensional field on the surface. If we attach the velocity vector to each point of a flowing fluid, we have a three-dimensional field defined on a region in space. These and other fields are illustrated in Figures 16.9–16.15. To sketch the fields, we picked a representative selection of domain points and drew the



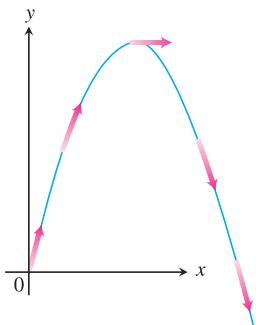
**FIGURE 16.9** A surface, like a mesh net or parachute, in a vector field representing water or wind flow velocity vectors. The arrows show the direction and their lengths indicate speed.



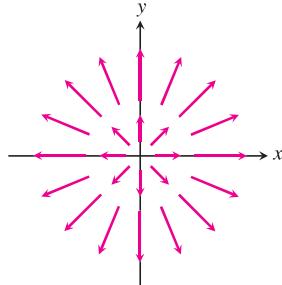
**FIGURE 16.10** The field of gradient vectors  $\nabla f$  on a surface  $f(x, y, z) = c$ .



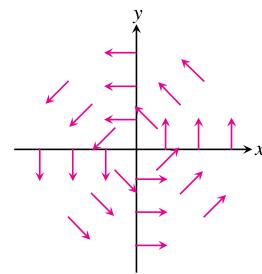
**FIGURE 16.13** The flow of fluid in a long cylindrical pipe. The vectors  $\mathbf{v} = (a^2 - r^2)\mathbf{k}$  inside the cylinder that have their bases in the  $xy$ -plane have their tips on the paraboloid  $z = a^2 - r^2$ .



**FIGURE 16.14** The velocity vectors  $\mathbf{v}(t)$  of a projectile's motion make a vector field along the trajectory.



**FIGURE 16.11** The radial field  $\mathbf{F} = x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j}$  of position vectors of points in the plane. Notice the convention that an arrow is drawn with its tail, not its head, at the point where  $\mathbf{F}$  is evaluated.

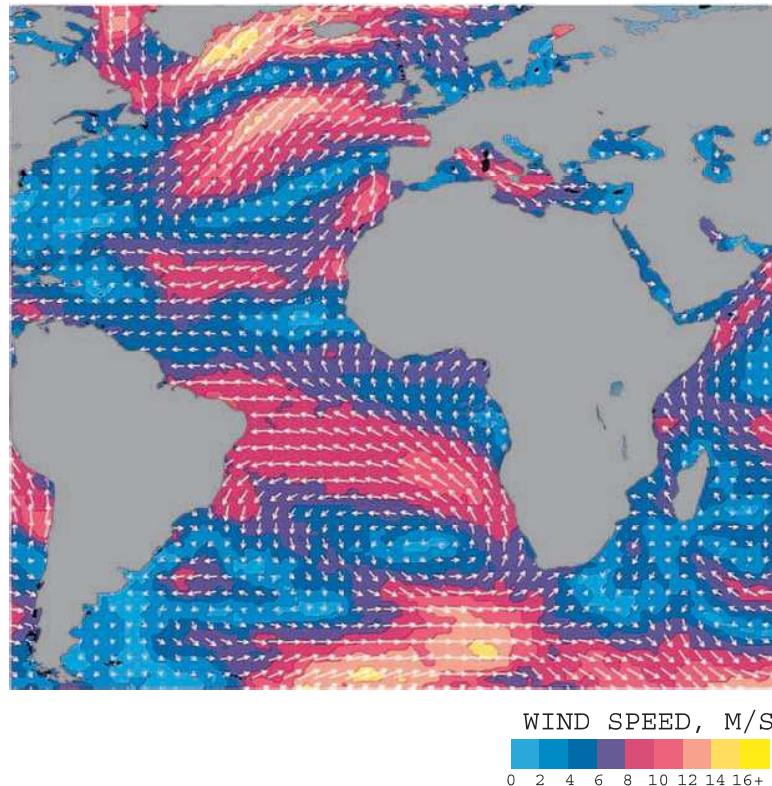


**FIGURE 16.12** A "spin" field of rotating unit vectors  $\mathbf{F} = (-y\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j})/(x^2 + y^2)^{1/2}$  in the plane. The field is not defined at the origin.

vectors attached to them. The arrows are drawn with their tails, not their heads, attached to the points where the vector functions are evaluated.

### Gradient Fields

The gradient vector of a differentiable scalar-valued function at a point gives the direction of greatest increase of the function. An important type of vector field is formed by all the



**FIGURE 16.15** NASA's Seasat used radar to take 350,000 wind measurements over the world's oceans. The arrows show wind direction; their length and the color contouring indicate speed. Notice the heavy storm south of Greenland.

gradient vectors of the function (see Section 14.5). We define the **gradient field** of a differentiable function  $f(x, y, z)$  to be the field of gradient vectors

$$\nabla f = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \mathbf{i} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \mathbf{j} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} \mathbf{k}.$$

At each point  $(x, y, z)$ , the gradient field gives a vector pointing in the direction of greatest increase of  $f$ , with magnitude being the value of the directional derivative in that direction. The gradient field is not always a force field or a velocity field.

**EXAMPLE 1** Suppose that the temperature  $T$  at each point  $(x, y, z)$  in a region of space is given by

$$T = 100 - x^2 - y^2 - z^2,$$

and that  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z)$  is defined to be the gradient of  $T$ . Find the vector field  $\mathbf{F}$ .

**Solution** The gradient field  $\mathbf{F}$  is the field  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla T = -2x\mathbf{i} - 2y\mathbf{j} - 2z\mathbf{k}$ . At each point in space, the vector field  $\mathbf{F}$  gives the direction for which the increase in temperature is greatest. ■

### Line Integrals of Vector Fields

In Section 16.1 we defined the line integral of a scalar function  $f(x, y, z)$  over a path  $C$ . We turn our attention now to the idea of a line integral of a vector field  $\mathbf{F}$  along the curve  $C$ .

Assume that the vector field  $\mathbf{F} = M(x, y, z)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y, z)\mathbf{j} + P(x, y, z)\mathbf{k}$  has continuous components, and that the curve  $C$  has a smooth parametrization  $\mathbf{r}(t) = g(t)\mathbf{i} + h(t)\mathbf{j} + k(t)\mathbf{k}$ ,  $a \leq t \leq b$ . As discussed in Section 16.1, the parametrization  $\mathbf{r}(t)$  defines a direction (or orientation) along  $C$  which we call the **forward direction**. At each point along the path  $C$ , the tangent vector  $\mathbf{T} = d\mathbf{r}/ds = \mathbf{v}/|\mathbf{v}|$  is a unit vector tangent to the path and pointing in this forward direction. (The vector  $\mathbf{v} = d\mathbf{r}/dt$  is the velocity vector tangent to  $C$  at the point, as discussed in Sections 13.1 and 13.3.) Intuitively, the line integral of the vector field is the line integral of the scalar tangential component of  $\mathbf{F}$  along  $C$ . This tangential component is given by the dot product

$$\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{T} = \mathbf{F} \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{ds},$$

so we have the following formal definition, where  $f = \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{T}$  in Equation (1) of Section 16.1.

**DEFINITION** Let  $\mathbf{F}$  be a vector field with continuous components defined along a smooth curve  $C$  parametrized by  $\mathbf{r}(t)$ ,  $a \leq t \leq b$ . Then the **line integral of  $\mathbf{F}$  along  $C$**  is

$$\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{T} ds = \int_C \left( \mathbf{F} \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{ds} \right) ds = \int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}.$$

We evaluate line integrals of vector fields in a way similar to how we evaluate line integrals of scalar functions (Section 16.1).

**Evaluating the Line Integral of  $\mathbf{F} = Mi + Nj + Pk$  along  $C: \mathbf{r}(t) = g(t)\mathbf{i} + h(t)\mathbf{j} + k(t)\mathbf{k}$**

1. Express the vector field  $\mathbf{F}$  in terms of the parametrized curve  $C$  as  $\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{r}(t))$  by substituting the components  $x = g(t)$ ,  $y = h(t)$ ,  $z = k(t)$  of  $\mathbf{r}$  into the scalar components  $M(x, y, z)$ ,  $N(x, y, z)$ ,  $P(x, y, z)$  of  $\mathbf{F}$ .
2. Find the derivative (velocity) vector  $d\mathbf{r}/dt$ .
3. Evaluate the line integral with respect to the parameter  $t$ ,  $a \leq t \leq b$ , to obtain

$$\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \int_a^b \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{r}(t)) \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} dt.$$

**EXAMPLE 2** Evaluate  $\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$ , where  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = z\mathbf{i} + xy\mathbf{j} - y^2\mathbf{k}$  along the curve  $C$  given by  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t^2\mathbf{i} + t\mathbf{j} + \sqrt{t}\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 1$ .

**Solution** We have

$$\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{r}(t)) = \sqrt{t}\mathbf{i} + t^3\mathbf{j} - t^2\mathbf{k}$$

and

$$\frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} = 2t\mathbf{i} + \mathbf{j} + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{t}}\mathbf{k}.$$

Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} &= \int_0^1 \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{r}(t)) \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} dt \\ &= \int_0^1 \left( 2t^{3/2} + t^3 - \frac{1}{2}t^{3/2} \right) dt \\ &= \left[ \left( \frac{3}{2} \right) \left( \frac{2}{5}t^{5/2} \right) + \frac{1}{4}t^4 \right]_0^1 = \frac{17}{20}. \end{aligned}$$

**Line Integrals With Respect to the  $xyz$  Coordinates**

It is sometimes useful to write a line integral of a scalar function with respect to one of the coordinates, such as  $\int_C M dx$ . This integral is not the same as the arc length line integral  $\int_C M ds$  we defined in Section 16.1. To define the new integral for the scalar function  $M(x, y, z)$ , we specify a vector field  $\mathbf{F} = M(x, y, z)\mathbf{i}$  over the curve  $C$  parametrized by  $\mathbf{r}(t) = g(t)\mathbf{i} + h(t)\mathbf{j} + k(t)\mathbf{k}$ ,  $a \leq t \leq b$ . With this notation we have  $x = g(t)$  and  $dx = g'(t) dt$ . Then,

$$\mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \mathbf{F} \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} dt = M(x, y, z)g'(t) dt = M(x, y, z) dx.$$

So we *define* the line integral of  $M$  over  $C$  with respect to the coordinate  $x$  as

$$\int_C M(x, y, z) dx = \int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}, \quad \text{where } \mathbf{F} = M(x, y, z)\mathbf{i}.$$

In the same way, by defining  $\mathbf{F} = N(x, y, z)\mathbf{j}$ , or  $\mathbf{F} = P(x, y, z)\mathbf{k}$ , we obtain the integrals  $\int_C N dy$  and  $\int_C P dz$ . Expressing everything in terms of the parameter  $t$ , we have the following formulas for these integrals:

$$\int_C M(x, y, z) \, dx = \int_a^b M(g(t), h(t), k(t)) g'(t) \, dt \quad (1)$$

$$\int_C N(x, y, z) \, dy = \int_a^b N(g(t), h(t), k(t)) h'(t) \, dt \quad (2)$$

$$\int_C P(x, y, z) \, dz = \int_a^b P(g(t), h(t), k(t)) k'(t) \, dt \quad (3)$$

It often happens that these line integrals occur in combination, and we abbreviate the notation by writing

$$\int_C M(x, y, z) \, dx + \int_C N(x, y, z) \, dy + \int_C P(x, y, z) \, dz = \int_C M \, dx + N \, dy + P \, dz.$$

**EXAMPLE 3** Evaluate the line integral  $\int_C -y \, dx + z \, dy + 2x \, dz$ , where  $C$  is the helix  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j} + t\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$ .

**Solution** We express everything in terms of the parameter  $t$ , so  $x = \cos t$ ,  $y = \sin t$ ,  $z = t$ , and  $dx = -\sin t \, dt$ ,  $dy = \cos t \, dt$ ,  $dz = dt$ . Then,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_C -y \, dx + z \, dy + 2x \, dz &= \int_0^{2\pi} [(-\sin t)(-\sin t) + t \cos t + 2 \cos t] \, dt \\ &= \int_0^{2\pi} [2 \cos t + t \cos t + \sin^2 t] \, dt \\ &= \left[ 2 \sin t + (t \sin t + \cos t) + \left( \frac{t}{2} - \frac{\sin 2t}{4} \right) \right]_0^{2\pi} \\ &= [0 + (0 + 1) + (\pi - 0)] - [0 + (0 + 1) + (0 - 0)] \\ &= \pi. \end{aligned}$$

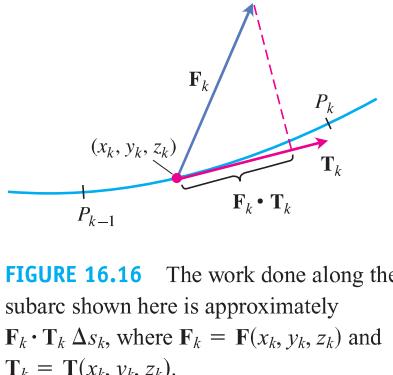
### Work Done by a Force over a Curve in Space

Suppose that the vector field  $\mathbf{F} = M(x, y, z)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y, z)\mathbf{j} + P(x, y, z)\mathbf{k}$  represents a force throughout a region in space (it might be the force of gravity or an electromagnetic force of some kind) and that

$$\mathbf{r}(t) = g(t)\mathbf{i} + h(t)\mathbf{j} + k(t)\mathbf{k}, \quad a \leq t \leq b,$$

is a smooth curve in the region. The formula for the work done by the force in moving an object along the curve is motivated by the same kind of reasoning we used in Chapter 6 to derive the formula  $W = \int_a^b F(x) \, dx$  for the work done by a continuous force of magnitude  $F(x)$  directed along an interval of the  $x$ -axis. For a curve  $C$  in space, we define the work done by a continuous force field  $\mathbf{F}$  to move an object along  $C$  from a point  $A$  to another point  $B$  as follows.

We divide  $C$  into  $n$  subarcs  $P_{k-1}P_k$  with lengths  $\Delta s_k$ , starting at  $A$  and ending at  $B$ . We choose any point  $(x_k, y_k, z_k)$  in the subarc  $P_{k-1}P_k$  and let  $\mathbf{T}(x_k, y_k, z_k)$  be the unit tangent vector at the chosen point. The work  $W_k$  done to move the object along the subarc  $P_{k-1}P_k$  is approximated by the tangential component of the force  $\mathbf{F}(x_k, y_k, z_k)$  times the arclength  $\Delta s_k$  approximating the distance the object moves along the subarc (see Figure 16.16).



**FIGURE 16.16** The work done along the subarc shown here is approximately  $\mathbf{F}_k \cdot \mathbf{T}_k \Delta s_k$ , where  $\mathbf{F}_k = \mathbf{F}(x_k, y_k, z_k)$  and  $\mathbf{T}_k = \mathbf{T}(x_k, y_k, z_k)$ .

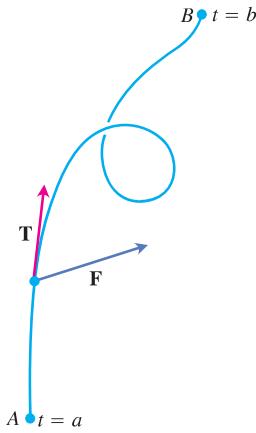
The total work done in moving the object from point  $A$  to point  $B$  is then approximated by summing the work done along each of the subarcs, so

$$W \approx \sum_{k=1}^n W_k \approx \sum_{k=1}^n \mathbf{F}(x_k, y_k, z_k) \cdot \mathbf{T}(x_k, y_k, z_k) \Delta s_k.$$

For any subdivision of  $C$  into  $n$  subarcs, and for any choice of the points  $(x_k, y_k, z_k)$  within each subarc, as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  and  $\Delta s_k \rightarrow 0$ , these sums approach the line integral

$$\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{T} ds.$$

This is just the line integral of  $\mathbf{F}$  along  $C$ , which is defined to be the total work done.



**FIGURE 16.17** The work done by a force  $\mathbf{F}$  is the line integral of the scalar component  $\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{T}$  over the smooth curve from  $A$  to  $B$ .

**DEFINITION** Let  $C$  be a smooth curve parametrized by  $\mathbf{r}(t)$ ,  $a \leq t \leq b$ , and  $\mathbf{F}$  be a continuous force field over a region containing  $C$ . Then the **work** done in moving an object from the point  $A = \mathbf{r}(a)$  to the point  $B = \mathbf{r}(b)$  along  $C$  is

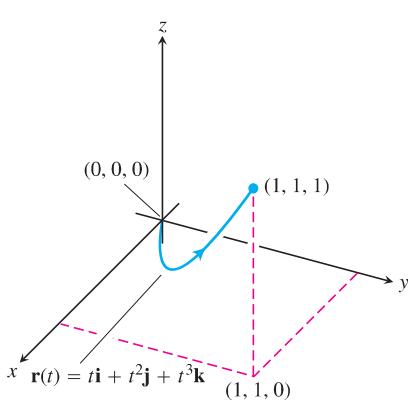
$$W = \int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{T} ds = \int_a^b \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{r}(t)) \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} dt. \quad (4)$$

The sign of the number we calculate with this integral depends on the direction in which the curve is traversed. If we reverse the direction of motion, then we reverse the direction of  $\mathbf{T}$  in Figure 16.17 and change the sign of  $\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{T}$  and its integral.

Using the notations we have presented, we can express the work integral in a variety of ways, depending upon what seems most suitable or convenient for a particular discussion. Table 16.2 shows five ways we can write the work integral in Equation (4).

**TABLE 16.2** Different ways to write the work integral for  $\mathbf{F} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j} + P\mathbf{k}$  over the curve  $C: \mathbf{r}(t) = g(t)\mathbf{i} + h(t)\mathbf{j} + k(t)\mathbf{k}$ ,  $a \leq t \leq b$

$\mathbf{W} = \int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{T} ds$	The definition
$= \int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$	Vector differential form
$= \int_a^b \mathbf{F} \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} dt$	Parametric vector evaluation
$= \int_a^b \left( M \frac{dx}{dt} + N \frac{dy}{dt} + P \frac{dz}{dt} \right) dt$	Parametric scalar evaluation
$= \int_C M dx + N dy + P dz$	Scalar differential form



**FIGURE 16.18** The curve in Example 4.

**EXAMPLE 4** Find the work done by the force field  $\mathbf{F} = (y - x^2)\mathbf{i} + (z - y^2)\mathbf{j} + (x - z^2)\mathbf{k}$  along the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + t^2\mathbf{j} + t^3\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 1$ , from  $(0, 0, 0)$  to  $(1, 1, 1)$  (Figure 16.18).

**Solution** First we evaluate  $\mathbf{F}$  on the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t)$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{F} &= (y - x^2)\mathbf{i} + (z - y^2)\mathbf{j} + (x - z^2)\mathbf{k} \\ &= (t^2 - t^2)\mathbf{i} + (t^3 - t^4)\mathbf{j} + (t - t^6)\mathbf{k}. \end{aligned} \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{Substitute } x = t, \\ y = t^2, z = t^3. \end{array}$$

Then we find  $d\mathbf{r}/dt$ ,

$$\frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} = \frac{d}{dt}(t\mathbf{i} + t^2\mathbf{j} + t^3\mathbf{k}) = \mathbf{i} + 2t\mathbf{j} + 3t^2\mathbf{k}.$$

Finally, we find  $\mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}/dt$  and integrate from  $t = 0$  to  $t = 1$ :

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbf{F} \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} &= [(t^3 - t^4)\mathbf{j} + (t - t^6)\mathbf{k}] \cdot (\mathbf{i} + 2t\mathbf{j} + 3t^2\mathbf{k}) \\ &= (t^3 - t^4)(2t) + (t - t^6)(3t^2) = 2t^4 - 2t^5 + 3t^3 - 3t^8\end{aligned}$$

so,

$$\begin{aligned}\text{Work} &= \int_0^1 (2t^4 - 2t^5 + 3t^3 - 3t^8) dt \\ &= \left[ \frac{2}{5}t^5 - \frac{2}{6}t^6 + \frac{3}{4}t^4 - \frac{3}{9}t^9 \right]_0^1 = \frac{29}{60}.\end{aligned}$$
■

**EXAMPLE 5** Find the work done by the force field  $\mathbf{F} = x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}$  in moving an object along the curve  $C$  parametrized by  $\mathbf{r}(t) = \cos(\pi t)\mathbf{i} + t^2\mathbf{j} + \sin(\pi t)\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 1$ .

**Solution** We begin by writing  $\mathbf{F}$  along  $C$  as a function of  $t$ ,

$$\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{r}(t)) = \cos(\pi t)\mathbf{i} + t^2\mathbf{j} + \sin(\pi t)\mathbf{k}.$$

Next we compute  $d\mathbf{r}/dt$ ,

$$\frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} = -\pi \sin(\pi t)\mathbf{i} + 2t\mathbf{j} + \pi \cos(\pi t)\mathbf{k}.$$

We then calculate the dot product,

$$\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{r}(t)) \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} = -\pi \sin(\pi t) \cos(\pi t) + 2t^3 + \pi \sin(\pi t) \cos(\pi t) = 2t^3.$$

The work done is the line integral

$$\int_a^b \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{r}(t)) \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} dt = \int_0^1 2t^3 dt = \left[ \frac{t^4}{2} \right]_0^1 = \frac{1}{2}.$$
■

### Flow Integrals and Circulation for Velocity Fields

Suppose that  $\mathbf{F}$  represents the velocity field of a fluid flowing through a region in space (a tidal basin or the turbine chamber of a hydroelectric generator, for example). Under these circumstances, the integral of  $\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{T}$  along a curve in the region gives the fluid's flow along the curve.

**DEFINITIONS** If  $\mathbf{r}(t)$  parametrizes a smooth curve  $C$  in the domain of a continuous velocity field  $\mathbf{F}$ , the **flow** along the curve from  $A = \mathbf{r}(a)$  to  $B = \mathbf{r}(b)$  is

$$\text{Flow} = \int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{T} ds. \tag{5}$$

The integral in this case is called a **flow integral**. If the curve starts and ends at the same point, so that  $A = B$ , the flow is called the **circulation** around the curve.

The direction we travel along  $C$  matters. If we reverse the direction, then  $\mathbf{T}$  is replaced by  $-\mathbf{T}$  and the sign of the integral changes. We evaluate flow integrals the same way we evaluate work integrals.

**EXAMPLE 6** A fluid's velocity field is  $\mathbf{F} = x\mathbf{i} + z\mathbf{j} + y\mathbf{k}$ . Find the flow along the helix  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j} + t\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq \pi/2$ .

**Solution** We evaluate  $\mathbf{F}$  on the curve,

$$\mathbf{F} = x\mathbf{i} + z\mathbf{j} + y\mathbf{k} = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j} + t\mathbf{k} \quad \text{Substitute } x = \cos t, z = t, y = \sin t.$$

and then find  $d\mathbf{r}/dt$ :

$$\frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} = (-\sin t)\mathbf{i} + (\cos t)\mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}.$$

Then we integrate  $\mathbf{F} \cdot (d\mathbf{r}/dt)$  from  $t = 0$  to  $t = \pi/2$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{F} \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} &= (\cos t)(-\sin t) + (t)(\cos t) + (\sin t)(1) \\ &= -\sin t \cos t + t \cos t + \sin t \end{aligned}$$

so,

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Flow} &= \int_{t=a}^{t=b} \mathbf{F} \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} dt = \int_0^{\pi/2} (-\sin t \cos t + t \cos t + \sin t) dt \\ &= \left[ \frac{\cos^2 t}{2} + t \sin t \right]_0^{\pi/2} = \left( 0 + \frac{\pi}{2} \right) - \left( \frac{1}{2} + 0 \right) = \frac{\pi}{2} - \frac{1}{2}. \end{aligned}$$

■

**EXAMPLE 7** Find the circulation of the field  $\mathbf{F} = (x - y)\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j}$  around the circle  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$  (Figure 16.19).

**Solution** On the circle,  $\mathbf{F} = (x - y)\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j} = (\cos t - \sin t)\mathbf{i} + (\cos t)\mathbf{j}$ , and

$$\frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} = (-\sin t)\mathbf{i} + (\cos t)\mathbf{j}.$$

Then

$$\mathbf{F} \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} = -\sin t \cos t + \underbrace{\sin^2 t + \cos^2 t}_1$$

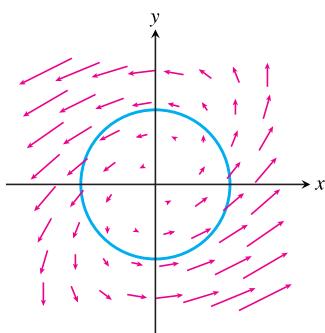
gives

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Circulation} &= \int_0^{2\pi} \mathbf{F} \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} dt = \int_0^{2\pi} (1 - \sin t \cos t) dt \\ &= \left[ t - \frac{\sin^2 t}{2} \right]_0^{2\pi} = 2\pi. \end{aligned}$$

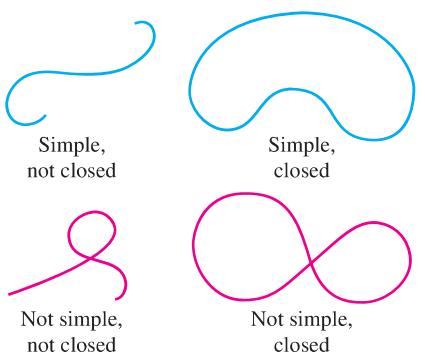
As Figure 16.19 suggests, a fluid with this velocity field is circulating *counterclockwise* around the circle. ■

### Flux Across a Simple Plane Curve

A curve in the  $xy$ -plane is **simple** if it does not cross itself (Figure 16.20). When a curve starts and ends at the same point, it is a **closed curve** or **loop**. To find the rate at which a fluid is entering or leaving a region enclosed by a smooth simple closed curve  $C$  in the  $xy$ -plane,



**FIGURE 16.19** The vector field  $\mathbf{F}$  and curve  $\mathbf{r}(t)$  in Example 7.

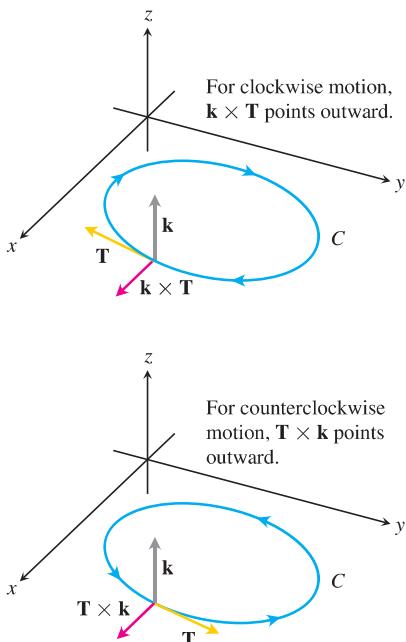


**FIGURE 16.20** Distinguishing curves that are simple or closed. Closed curves are also called loops.

we calculate the line integral over  $C$  of  $\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n}$ , the scalar component of the fluid's velocity field in the direction of the curve's outward-pointing normal vector. The value of this integral is the *flux* of  $\mathbf{F}$  across  $C$ . *Flux* is Latin for *flow*, but many flux calculations involve no motion at all. If  $\mathbf{F}$  were an electric field or a magnetic field, for instance, the integral of  $\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n}$  would still be called the flux of the field across  $C$ .

**DEFINITION** If  $C$  is a smooth simple closed curve in the domain of a continuous vector field  $\mathbf{F} = M(x, y)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y)\mathbf{j}$  in the plane, and if  $\mathbf{n}$  is the outward-pointing unit normal vector on  $C$ , the **flux** of  $\mathbf{F}$  across  $C$  is

$$\text{Flux of } \mathbf{F} \text{ across } C = \int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} ds. \quad (6)$$



**FIGURE 16.21** To find an outward unit normal vector for a smooth simple curve  $C$  in the  $xy$ -plane that is traversed counterclockwise as  $t$  increases, we take  $\mathbf{n} = \mathbf{T} \times \mathbf{k}$ . For clockwise motion, we take  $\mathbf{n} = \mathbf{k} \times \mathbf{T}$ .

Notice the difference between flux and circulation. The flux of  $\mathbf{F}$  across  $C$  is the line integral with respect to arc length of  $\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n}$ , the scalar component of  $\mathbf{F}$  in the direction of the outward normal. The circulation of  $\mathbf{F}$  around  $C$  is the line integral with respect to arc length of  $\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{T}$ , the scalar component of  $\mathbf{F}$  in the direction of the unit tangent vector. Flux is the integral of the normal component of  $\mathbf{F}$ ; circulation is the integral of the tangential component of  $\mathbf{F}$ .

To evaluate the integral for flux in Equation (6), we begin with a smooth parametrization

$$x = g(t), \quad y = h(t), \quad a \leq t \leq b,$$

that traces the curve  $C$  exactly once as  $t$  increases from  $a$  to  $b$ . We can find the outward unit normal vector  $\mathbf{n}$  by crossing the curve's unit tangent vector  $\mathbf{T}$  with the vector  $\mathbf{k}$ . But which order do we choose,  $\mathbf{T} \times \mathbf{k}$  or  $\mathbf{k} \times \mathbf{T}$ ? Which one points outward? It depends on which way  $C$  is traversed as  $t$  increases. If the motion is clockwise,  $\mathbf{k} \times \mathbf{T}$  points outward; if the motion is counterclockwise,  $\mathbf{T} \times \mathbf{k}$  points outward (Figure 16.21). The usual choice is  $\mathbf{n} = \mathbf{T} \times \mathbf{k}$ , the choice that assumes counterclockwise motion. Thus, although the value of the integral in Equation (6) does not depend on which way  $C$  is traversed, the formulas we are about to derive for computing  $\mathbf{n}$  and evaluating the integral assume counterclockwise motion.

In terms of components,

$$\mathbf{n} = \mathbf{T} \times \mathbf{k} = \left( \frac{dx}{ds} \mathbf{i} + \frac{dy}{ds} \mathbf{j} \right) \times \mathbf{k} = \frac{dy}{ds} \mathbf{i} - \frac{dx}{ds} \mathbf{j}.$$

If  $\mathbf{F} = M(x, y)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y)\mathbf{j}$ , then

$$\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} = M(x, y) \frac{dy}{ds} - N(x, y) \frac{dx}{ds}.$$

Hence,

$$\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} ds = \int_C \left( M \frac{dy}{ds} - N \frac{dx}{ds} \right) ds = \oint_C M dy - N dx.$$

We put a directed circle  $\circlearrowleft$  on the last integral as a reminder that the integration around the closed curve  $C$  is to be in the counterclockwise direction. To evaluate this integral, we express  $M$ ,  $dy$ ,  $N$ , and  $dx$  in terms of the parameter  $t$  and integrate from  $t = a$  to  $t = b$ . We do not need to know  $\mathbf{n}$  or  $ds$  explicitly to find the flux.

### Calculating Flux Across a Smooth Closed Plane Curve

$$(\text{Flux of } \mathbf{F} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j} \text{ across } C) = \oint_C M dy - N dx \quad (7)$$

The integral can be evaluated from any smooth parametrization  $x = g(t)$ ,  $y = h(t)$ ,  $a \leq t \leq b$ , that traces  $C$  counterclockwise exactly once.

**EXAMPLE 8** Find the flux of  $\mathbf{F} = (x - y)\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j}$  across the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = 1$  in the  $xy$ -plane. (The vector field and curve were shown previously in Figure 16.19.)

**Solution** The parametrization  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$ , traces the circle counterclockwise exactly once. We can therefore use this parametrization in Equation (7). With

$$\begin{aligned} M &= x - y = \cos t - \sin t, & dy &= d(\sin t) = \cos t dt \\ N &= x = \cos t, & dx &= d(\cos t) = -\sin t dt, \end{aligned}$$

we find

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Flux} &= \int_C M dy - N dx = \int_0^{2\pi} (\cos^2 t - \sin t \cos t + \cos t \sin t) dt && \text{Eq. (7)} \\ &= \int_0^{2\pi} \cos^2 t dt = \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{1 + \cos 2t}{2} dt = \left[ \frac{t}{2} + \frac{\sin 2t}{4} \right]_0^{2\pi} = \pi. \end{aligned}$$

The flux of  $\mathbf{F}$  across the circle is  $\pi$ . Since the answer is positive, the net flow across the curve is outward. A net inward flow would have given a negative flux. ■

## Exercises 16.2

### Vector Fields

Find the gradient fields of the functions in Exercises 1–4.

1.  $f(x, y, z) = (x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{-1/2}$

2.  $f(x, y, z) = \ln \sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}$

3.  $g(x, y, z) = e^z - \ln(x^2 + y^2)$

4.  $g(x, y, z) = xy + yz + xz$

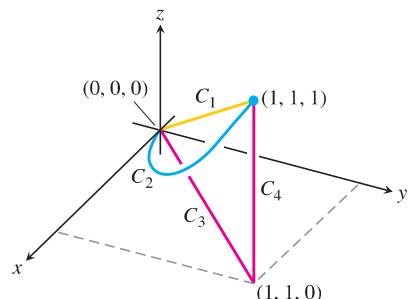
5. Give a formula  $\mathbf{F} = M(x, y)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y)\mathbf{j}$  for the vector field in the plane that has the property that  $\mathbf{F}$  points toward the origin with magnitude inversely proportional to the square of the distance from  $(x, y)$  to the origin. (The field is not defined at  $(0, 0)$ .)

6. Give a formula  $\mathbf{F} = M(x, y)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y)\mathbf{j}$  for the vector field in the plane that has the properties that  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{0}$  at  $(0, 0)$  and that at any other point  $(a, b)$ ,  $\mathbf{F}$  is tangent to the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = a^2 + b^2$  and points in the clockwise direction with magnitude  $|\mathbf{F}| = \sqrt{a^2 + b^2}$ .

### Line Integrals of Vector Fields

In Exercises 7–12, find the line integrals of  $\mathbf{F}$  from  $(0, 0, 0)$  to  $(1, 1, 1)$  over each of the following paths in the accompanying figure.

- a. The straight-line path  $C_1$ :  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + t\mathbf{j} + t\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 1$
- b. The curved path  $C_2$ :  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + t^2\mathbf{j} + t^4\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 1$
- c. The path  $C_3 \cup C_4$  consisting of the line segment from  $(0, 0, 0)$  to  $(1, 1, 0)$  followed by the segment from  $(1, 1, 0)$  to  $(1, 1, 1)$
- 7.  $\mathbf{F} = 3y\mathbf{i} + 2x\mathbf{j} + 4z\mathbf{k}$
- 8.  $\mathbf{F} = [1/(x^2 + 1)]\mathbf{j}$
- 9.  $\mathbf{F} = \sqrt{z}\mathbf{i} - 2x\mathbf{j} + \sqrt{y}\mathbf{k}$
- 10.  $\mathbf{F} = xy\mathbf{i} + yz\mathbf{j} + xz\mathbf{k}$
- 11.  $\mathbf{F} = (3x^2 - 3x)\mathbf{i} + 3z\mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}$
- 12.  $\mathbf{F} = (y + z)\mathbf{i} + (z + x)\mathbf{j} + (x + y)\mathbf{k}$



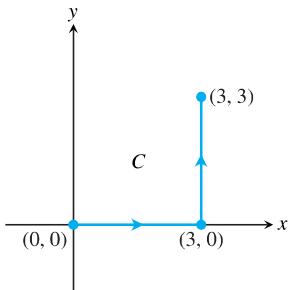
**Line Integrals with Respect to  $x$ ,  $y$ , and  $z$** 

In Exercises 13–16, find the line integrals along the given path  $C$ .

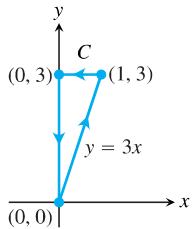
13.  $\int_C (x - y) dx$ , where  $C: x = t, y = 2t + 1$ , for  $0 \leq t \leq 3$

14.  $\int_C \frac{x}{y} dy$ , where  $C: x = t, y = t^2$ , for  $1 \leq t \leq 2$

15.  $\int_C (x^2 + y^2) dy$ , where  $C$  is given in the accompanying figure.



16.  $\int_C \sqrt{x+y} dx$ , where  $C$  is given in the accompanying figure.



17. Along the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} - \mathbf{j} + t^2\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 1$ , evaluate each of the following integrals.

a.  $\int_C (x + y - z) dx$

b.  $\int_C (x + y - z) dy$

c.  $\int_C (x + y - z) dz$

18. Along the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j} - (\cos t)\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq \pi$ , evaluate each of the following integrals.

a.  $\int_C xz dx$    b.  $\int_C xz dy$    c.  $\int_C xyz dz$

**Work**

In Exercises 19–22, find the work done by  $\mathbf{F}$  over the curve in the direction of increasing  $t$ .

19.  $\mathbf{F} = xy\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} - yz\mathbf{k}$

$\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + t^2\mathbf{j} + t\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 1$

20.  $\mathbf{F} = 2y\mathbf{i} + 3x\mathbf{j} + (x+y)\mathbf{k}$

$\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j} + (t/6)\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$

21.  $\mathbf{F} = z\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j} + y\mathbf{k}$

$\mathbf{r}(t) = (\sin t)\mathbf{i} + (\cos t)\mathbf{j} + t\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$

22.  $\mathbf{F} = 6z\mathbf{i} + y^2\mathbf{j} + 12x\mathbf{k}$

$\mathbf{r}(t) = (\sin t)\mathbf{i} + (\cos t)\mathbf{j} + (t/6)\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$

**Line Integrals in the Plane**

23. Evaluate  $\int_C xy dx + (x+y) dy$  along the curve  $y = x^2$  from  $(-1, 1)$  to  $(2, 4)$ .

24. Evaluate  $\int_C (x-y) dx + (x+y) dy$  counterclockwise around the triangle with vertices  $(0, 0)$ ,  $(1, 0)$ , and  $(0, 1)$ .

25. Evaluate  $\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{T} ds$  for the vector field  $\mathbf{F} = x^2\mathbf{i} - y\mathbf{j}$  along the curve  $x = y^2$  from  $(4, 2)$  to  $(1, -1)$ .

26. Evaluate  $\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$  for the vector field  $\mathbf{F} = y\mathbf{i} - x\mathbf{j}$  counterclockwise along the unit circle  $x^2 + y^2 = 1$  from  $(1, 0)$  to  $(0, 1)$ .

**Work, Circulation, and Flux in the Plane**

27. **Work** Find the work done by the force  $\mathbf{F} = xy\mathbf{i} + (y-x)\mathbf{j}$  over the straight line from  $(1, 1)$  to  $(2, 3)$ .

28. **Work** Find the work done by the gradient of  $f(x, y) = (x+y)^2$  counterclockwise around the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = 4$  from  $(2, 0)$  to itself.

29. **Circulation and flux** Find the circulation and flux of the fields

$\mathbf{F}_1 = x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j}$  and  $\mathbf{F}_2 = -y\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j}$

around and across each of the following curves.

- a. The circle  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$
- b. The ellipse  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (4 \sin t)\mathbf{j}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$

30. **Flux across a circle** Find the flux of the fields

$\mathbf{F}_1 = 2x\mathbf{i} - 3y\mathbf{j}$  and  $\mathbf{F}_2 = 2x\mathbf{i} + (x-y)\mathbf{j}$

across the circle

$\mathbf{r}(t) = (a \cos t)\mathbf{i} + (a \sin t)\mathbf{j}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$ .

In Exercises 31–34, find the circulation and flux of the field  $\mathbf{F}$  around and across the closed semicircular path that consists of the semicircular arch  $\mathbf{r}_1(t) = (a \cos t)\mathbf{i} + (a \sin t)\mathbf{j}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq \pi$ , followed by the line segment  $\mathbf{r}_2(t) = t\mathbf{i}$ ,  $-a \leq t \leq a$ .

31.  $\mathbf{F} = xi + yj$

32.  $\mathbf{F} = x^2\mathbf{i} + y^2\mathbf{j}$

33.  $\mathbf{F} = -yi + xj$

34.  $\mathbf{F} = -y^2\mathbf{i} + x^2\mathbf{j}$

35. **Flow integrals** Find the flow of the velocity field  $\mathbf{F} = (x+y)\mathbf{i} - (x^2 + y^2)\mathbf{j}$  along each of the following paths from  $(1, 0)$  to  $(-1, 0)$  in the  $xy$ -plane.

a. The upper half of the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = 1$

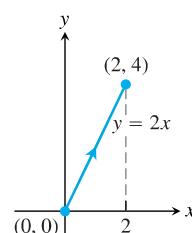
b. The line segment from  $(1, 0)$  to  $(-1, 0)$

c. The line segment from  $(1, 0)$  to  $(0, -1)$  followed by the line segment from  $(0, -1)$  to  $(-1, 0)$

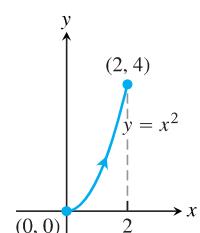
36. **Flux across a triangle** Find the flux of the field  $\mathbf{F}$  in Exercise 35 outward across the triangle with vertices  $(1, 0)$ ,  $(0, 1)$ ,  $(-1, 0)$ .

37. Find the flow of the velocity field  $\mathbf{F} = y^2\mathbf{i} + 2xy\mathbf{j}$  along each of the following paths from  $(0, 0)$  to  $(2, 4)$ .

a.



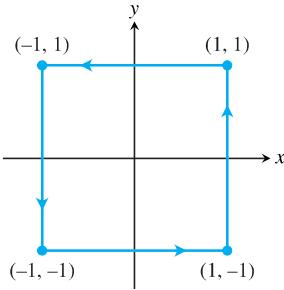
b.



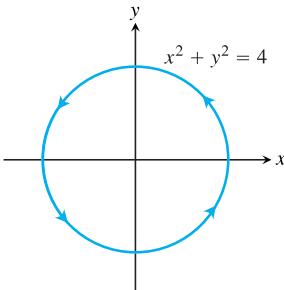
c. Use any path from  $(0, 0)$  to  $(2, 4)$  different from parts (a) and (b).

38. Find the circulation of the field  $\mathbf{F} = y\mathbf{i} + (x + 2y)\mathbf{j}$  around each of the following closed paths.

a.



b.



- c. Use any closed path different from parts (a) and (b).

### Vector Fields in the Plane

39. **Spin field** Draw the spin field

$$\mathbf{F} = -\frac{y}{\sqrt{x^2 + y^2}}\mathbf{i} + \frac{x}{\sqrt{x^2 + y^2}}\mathbf{j}$$

(see Figure 16.12) along with its horizontal and vertical components at a representative assortment of points on the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = 4$ .

40. **Radial field** Draw the radial field

$$\mathbf{F} = x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j}$$

(see Figure 16.11) along with its horizontal and vertical components at a representative assortment of points on the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = 1$ .

### 41. A field of tangent vectors

- a. Find a field  $\mathbf{G} = P(x, y)\mathbf{i} + Q(x, y)\mathbf{j}$  in the  $xy$ -plane with the property that at any point  $(a, b) \neq (0, 0)$ ,  $\mathbf{G}$  is a vector of magnitude  $\sqrt{a^2 + b^2}$  tangent to the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = a^2 + b^2$  and pointing in the counterclockwise direction. (The field is undefined at  $(0, 0)$ .)

- b. How is  $\mathbf{G}$  related to the spin field  $\mathbf{F}$  in Figure 16.12?

### 42. A field of tangent vectors

- a. Find a field  $\mathbf{G} = P(x, y)\mathbf{i} + Q(x, y)\mathbf{j}$  in the  $xy$ -plane with the property that at any point  $(a, b) \neq (0, 0)$ ,  $\mathbf{G}$  is a unit vector tangent to the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = a^2 + b^2$  and pointing in the clockwise direction.

- b. How is  $\mathbf{G}$  related to the spin field  $\mathbf{F}$  in Figure 16.12?

43. **Unit vectors pointing toward the origin** Find a field  $\mathbf{F} = M(x, y)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y)\mathbf{j}$  in the  $xy$ -plane with the property that at each point  $(x, y) \neq (0, 0)$ ,  $\mathbf{F}$  is a unit vector pointing toward the origin. (The field is undefined at  $(0, 0)$ .)

44. **Two “central” fields** Find a field  $\mathbf{F} = M(x, y)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y)\mathbf{j}$  in the  $xy$ -plane with the property that at each point  $(x, y) \neq (0, 0)$ ,  $\mathbf{F}$  points toward the origin and  $|\mathbf{F}|$  is (a) the distance from  $(x, y)$  to the origin, (b) inversely proportional to the distance from  $(x, y)$  to the origin. (The field is undefined at  $(0, 0)$ .)

45. **Work and area** Suppose that  $f(t)$  is differentiable and positive for  $a \leq t \leq b$ . Let  $C$  be the path  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + f(t)\mathbf{j}$ ,  $a \leq t \leq b$ , and  $\mathbf{F} = y\mathbf{i}$ . Is there any relation between the value of the work integral

$$\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$$

and the area of the region bounded by the  $t$ -axis, the graph of  $f$ , and the lines  $t = a$  and  $t = b$ ? Give reasons for your answer.

46. **Work done by a radial force with constant magnitude** A particle moves along the smooth curve  $y = f(x)$  from  $(a, f(a))$  to  $(b, f(b))$ . The force moving the particle has constant magnitude  $k$  and always points away from the origin. Show that the work done by the force is

$$\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{T} ds = k[(b^2 + (f(b))^2)^{1/2} - (a^2 + (f(a))^2)^{1/2}].$$

### Flow Integrals in Space

In Exercises 47–50,  $\mathbf{F}$  is the velocity field of a fluid flowing through a region in space. Find the flow along the given curve in the direction of increasing  $t$ .

47.  $\mathbf{F} = -4xy\mathbf{i} + 8y\mathbf{j} + 2\mathbf{k}$   
 $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + t^2\mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 2$

48.  $\mathbf{F} = x^2\mathbf{i} + yz\mathbf{j} + y^2\mathbf{k}$   
 $\mathbf{r}(t) = 3t\mathbf{j} + 4t\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 1$

49.  $\mathbf{F} = (x - z)\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{k}$   
 $\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq \pi$

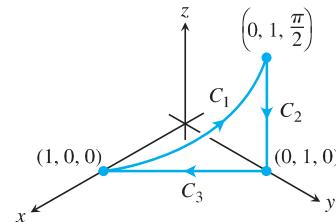
50.  $\mathbf{F} = -y\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j} + 2\mathbf{k}$   
 $\mathbf{r}(t) = (-2 \cos t)\mathbf{i} + (2 \sin t)\mathbf{j} + 2t\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$

51. **Circulation** Find the circulation of  $\mathbf{F} = 2x\mathbf{i} + 2z\mathbf{j} + 2y\mathbf{k}$  around the closed path consisting of the following three curves traversed in the direction of increasing  $t$ .

$$C_1: \mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j} + t\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq \pi/2$$

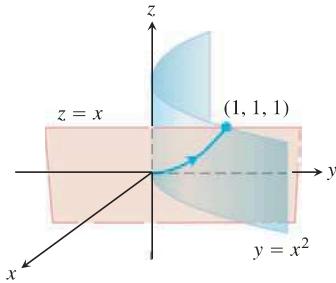
$$C_2: \mathbf{r}(t) = \mathbf{j} + (\pi/2)(1-t)\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 1$$

$$C_3: \mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + (1-t)\mathbf{j}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 1$$



- 52. Zero circulation** Let  $C$  be the ellipse in which the plane  $2x + 3y - z = 0$  meets the cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 = 12$ . Show, without evaluating either line integral directly, that the circulation of the field  $\mathbf{F} = xi + yj + zk$  around  $C$  in either direction is zero.

- 53. Flow along a curve** The field  $\mathbf{F} = xyi + yj - yzk$  is the velocity field of a flow in space. Find the flow from  $(0, 0, 0)$  to  $(1, 1, 1)$  along the curve of intersection of the cylinder  $y = x^2$  and the plane  $z = x$ . (*Hint:* Use  $t = x$  as the parameter.)



- 54. Flow of a gradient field** Find the flow of the field  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla(xy^2z^3)$ :
- Once around the curve  $C$  in Exercise 52, clockwise as viewed from above
  - Along the line segment from  $(1, 1, 1)$  to  $(2, 1, -1)$ .

### COMPUTER EXPLORATIONS

In Exercises 55–60, use a CAS to perform the following steps for finding the work done by force  $\mathbf{F}$  over the given path:

- a. Find  $d\mathbf{r}$  for the path  $\mathbf{r}(t) = g(t)\mathbf{i} + h(t)\mathbf{j} + k(t)\mathbf{k}$ .

- b. Evaluate the force  $\mathbf{F}$  along the path.

- c. Evaluate  $\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$ .

55.  $\mathbf{F} = xy^6\mathbf{i} + 3x(xy^5 + 2)\mathbf{j}; \quad \mathbf{r}(t) = (2 \cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$

56.  $\mathbf{F} = \frac{3}{1+x^2}\mathbf{i} + \frac{2}{1+y^2}\mathbf{j}; \quad \mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq \pi$

57.  $\mathbf{F} = (y + yz \cos xyz)\mathbf{i} + (x^2 + xz \cos xyz)\mathbf{j} + (z + xy \cos xyz)\mathbf{k}; \quad \mathbf{r}(t) = (2 \cos t)\mathbf{i} + (3 \sin t)\mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$

58.  $\mathbf{F} = 2xy\mathbf{i} - y^2\mathbf{j} + ze^x\mathbf{k}; \quad \mathbf{r}(t) = -t\mathbf{i} + \sqrt{t}\mathbf{j} + 3t\mathbf{k}, \quad 1 \leq t \leq 4$

59.  $\mathbf{F} = (2y + \sin x)\mathbf{i} + (z^2 + (1/3)\cos y)\mathbf{j} + x^4\mathbf{k}; \quad \mathbf{r}(t) = (\sin t)\mathbf{i} + (\cos t)\mathbf{j} + (\sin 2t)\mathbf{k}, \quad -\pi/2 \leq t \leq \pi/2$

60.  $\mathbf{F} = (x^2y)\mathbf{i} + \frac{1}{3}x^3\mathbf{j} + xy\mathbf{k}; \quad \mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j} + (2 \sin^2 t - 1)\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$

## 16.3

### Path Independence, Conservative Fields, and Potential Functions

A **gravitational field**  $\mathbf{G}$  is a vector field that represents the effect of gravity at a point in space due to the presence of a massive object. The gravitational force on a body of mass  $m$  placed in the field is given by  $\mathbf{F} = m\mathbf{G}$ . Similarly, an **electric field**  $\mathbf{E}$  is a vector field in space that represents the effect of electric forces on a charged particle placed within it. The force on a body of charge  $q$  placed in the field is given by  $\mathbf{F} = q\mathbf{E}$ . In gravitational and electric fields, the amount of work it takes to move a mass or charge from one point to another depends on the initial and final positions of the object—not on which path is taken between these positions. In this section we study vector fields with this property and the calculation of work integrals associated with them.

#### Path Independence

If  $A$  and  $B$  are two points in an open region  $D$  in space, the line integral of  $\mathbf{F}$  along  $C$  from  $A$  to  $B$  for a field  $\mathbf{F}$  defined on  $D$  usually depends on the path  $C$  taken, as we saw in Section 16.1. For some special fields, however, the integral's value is the same for all paths from  $A$  to  $B$ .

**DEFINITIONS** Let  $\mathbf{F}$  be a vector field defined on an open region  $D$  in space, and suppose that for any two points  $A$  and  $B$  in  $D$  the line integral  $\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$  along a path  $C$  from  $A$  to  $B$  in  $D$  is the same over all paths from  $A$  to  $B$ . Then the integral  $\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$  is **path independent in  $D$**  and the field  $\mathbf{F}$  is **conservative on  $D$** .

The word *conservative* comes from physics, where it refers to fields in which the principle of conservation of energy holds. When a line integral is independent of the path  $C$  from

point  $A$  to point  $B$ , we sometimes represent the integral by the symbol  $\int_A^B$  rather than the usual line integral symbol  $\int_C$ . This substitution helps us remember the path-independence property.

Under differentiability conditions normally met in practice, we will show that a field  $\mathbf{F}$  is conservative if and only if it is the gradient field of a scalar function  $f$ —that is, if and only if  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla f$  for some  $f$ . The function  $f$  then has a special name.

**DEFINITION** If  $\mathbf{F}$  is a vector field defined on  $D$  and  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla f$  for some scalar function  $f$  on  $D$ , then  $f$  is called a **potential function for  $\mathbf{F}$** .

A gravitational potential is a scalar function whose gradient field is a gravitational field, an electric potential is a scalar function whose gradient field is an electric field, and so on. As we will see, once we have found a potential function  $f$  for a field  $\mathbf{F}$ , we can evaluate all the line integrals in the domain of  $\mathbf{F}$  over any path between  $A$  and  $B$  by

$$\int_A^B \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \int_A^B \nabla f \cdot d\mathbf{r} = f(B) - f(A). \quad (1)$$

If you think of  $\nabla f$  for functions of several variables as being something like the derivative  $f'$  for functions of a single variable, then you see that Equation (1) is the vector calculus analogue of the Fundamental Theorem of Calculus formula

$$\int_a^b f'(x) dx = f(b) - f(a).$$

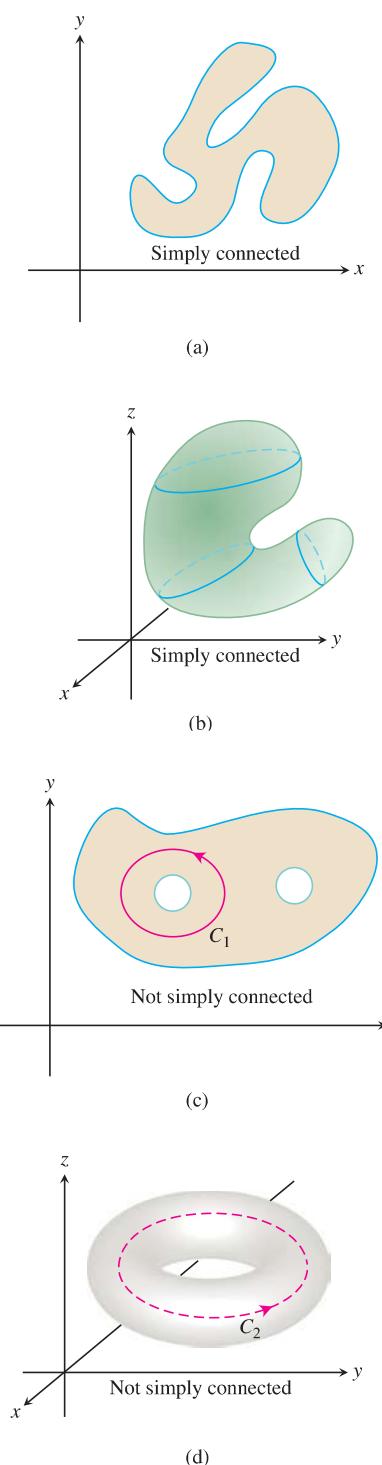
Conservative fields have other remarkable properties. For example, saying that  $\mathbf{F}$  is conservative on  $D$  is equivalent to saying that the integral of  $\mathbf{F}$  around every closed path in  $D$  is zero. Certain conditions on the curves, fields, and domains must be satisfied for Equation (1) to be valid. We discuss these conditions next.

### Assumptions on Curves, Vector Fields, and Domains

In order for the computations and results we derive below to be valid, we must assume certain properties for the curves, surfaces, domains, and vector fields we consider. We give these assumptions in the statements of theorems, and they also apply to the examples and exercises unless otherwise stated.

The curves we consider are **piecewise smooth**. Such curves are made up of finitely many smooth pieces connected end to end, as discussed in Section 13.1. We will treat vector fields  $\mathbf{F}$  whose components have continuous first partial derivatives.

The domains  $D$  we consider are open regions in space, so every point in  $D$  is the center of an open ball that lies entirely in  $D$  (see Section 13.1). We also assume  $D$  to be **connected**. For an open region, this means that any two points in  $D$  can be joined by a smooth curve that lies in the region. Finally, we assume  $D$  is **simply connected**, which means that every loop in  $D$  can be contracted to a point in  $D$  without ever leaving  $D$ . The plane with a disk removed is a two-dimensional region that is *not* simply connected; a loop in the plane that goes around the disk cannot be contracted to a point without going into the “hole” left by the removed disk (see Figure 16.22c). Similarly, if we remove a line from space, the remaining region  $D$  is *not* simply connected. A curve encircling the line cannot be shrunk to a point while remaining inside  $D$ .



**FIGURE 16.22** Four connected regions. In (a) and (b), the regions are simply connected. In (c) and (d), the regions are not simply connected because the curves  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  cannot be contracted to a point inside the regions containing them.

Connectivity and simple connectivity are not the same, and neither property implies the other. Think of connected regions as being in “one piece” and simply connected regions as not having any “loop-catching holes.” All of space itself is both connected and simply connected. Figure 16.22 illustrates some of these properties.

**Caution** Some of the results in this chapter can fail to hold if applied to situations where the conditions we’ve imposed do not hold. In particular, the component test for conservative fields, given later in this section, is not valid on domains that are not simply connected (see Example 5).

### Line Integrals in Conservative Fields

Gradient fields  $\mathbf{F}$  are obtained by differentiating a scalar function  $f$ . A theorem analogous to the Fundamental Theorem of Calculus gives a way to evaluate the line integrals of gradient fields.

**THEOREM 1—Fundamental Theorem of Line Integrals** Let  $C$  be a smooth curve joining the point  $A$  to the point  $B$  in the plane or in space and parametrized by  $\mathbf{r}(t)$ . Let  $f$  be a differentiable function with a continuous gradient vector  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla f$  on a domain  $D$  containing  $C$ . Then

$$\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = f(B) - f(A).$$

Like the Fundamental Theorem, Theorem 1 gives a way to evaluate line integrals without having to take limits of Riemann sums or finding the line integral by the procedure used in Section 16.2. Before proving Theorem 1, we give an example.

**EXAMPLE 1** Suppose the force field  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla f$  is the gradient of the function

$$f(x, y, z) = -\frac{1}{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}.$$

Find the work done by  $\mathbf{F}$  in moving an object along a smooth curve  $C$  joining  $(1, 0, 0)$  to  $(0, 0, 2)$  that does not pass through the origin.

**Solution** An application of Theorem 1 shows that the work done by  $\mathbf{F}$  along any smooth curve  $C$  joining the two points and not passing through the origin is

$$\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = f(0, 0, 2) - f(1, 0, 0) = -\frac{1}{4} - (-1) = \frac{3}{4}. \blacksquare$$

The gravitational force due to a planet, and the electric force associated with a charged particle, can both be modeled by the field  $\mathbf{F}$  given in Example 1 up to a constant that depends on the units of measurement.

**Proof of Theorem 1** Suppose that  $A$  and  $B$  are two points in region  $D$  and that  $C: \mathbf{r}(t) = g(t)\mathbf{i} + h(t)\mathbf{j} + k(t)\mathbf{k}$ ,  $a \leq t \leq b$ , is a smooth curve in  $D$  joining  $A$  to  $B$ .

We use the abbreviated form  $\mathbf{r}(t) = x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}$  for the parametrization of the curve. Along the curve,  $f$  is a differentiable function of  $t$  and

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{df}{dt} &= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \frac{dx}{dt} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dt} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} \frac{dz}{dt} \\ &= \nabla f \cdot \left( \frac{dx}{dt} \mathbf{i} + \frac{dy}{dt} \mathbf{j} + \frac{dz}{dt} \mathbf{k} \right) = \nabla f \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} = \mathbf{F} \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt}.\end{aligned}$$

Chain Rule in Section 14.4  
with  $x = g(t)$ ,  $y = h(t)$ ,  
 $z = k(t)$

Because  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla f$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} &= \int_{t=a}^{t=b} \mathbf{F} \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} dt = \int_a^b \frac{df}{dt} dt \\ &= f(g(t), h(t), k(t)) \Big|_a^b = f(B) - f(A).\end{aligned}$$

■

So we see from Theorem 1 that the line integral of a gradient field  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla f$  is straightforward to compute once we know the function  $f$ . Many important vector fields arising in applications are indeed gradient fields. The next result, which follows from Theorem 1, shows that any conservative field is of this type.

**THEOREM 2—Conservative Fields are Gradient Fields**

Let  $\mathbf{F} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j} + P\mathbf{k}$  be a vector field whose components are continuous throughout an open connected region  $D$  in space. Then  $\mathbf{F}$  is conservative if and only if  $\mathbf{F}$  is a gradient field  $\nabla f$  for a differentiable function  $f$ .

Theorem 2 says that  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla f$  if and only if for any two points  $A$  and  $B$  in the region  $D$ , the value of line integral  $\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$  is independent of the path  $C$  joining  $A$  to  $B$  in  $D$ .

**Proof of Theorem 2** If  $\mathbf{F}$  is a gradient field, then  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla f$  for a differentiable function  $f$ , and Theorem 1 shows that  $\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = f(B) - f(A)$ . The value of the line integral does not depend on  $C$ , but only on its endpoints  $A$  and  $B$ . So the line integral is path independent and  $\mathbf{F}$  satisfies the definition of a conservative field.

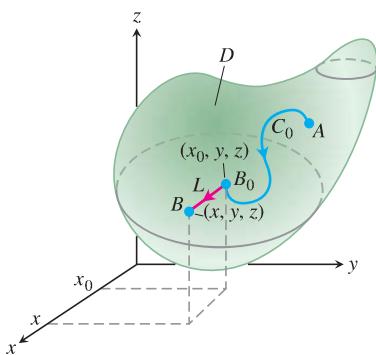
On the other hand, suppose that  $\mathbf{F}$  is a conservative vector field. We want to find a function  $f$  on  $D$  satisfying  $\nabla f = \mathbf{F}$ . First, pick a point  $A$  in  $D$  and set  $f(A) = 0$ . For any other point  $B$  in  $D$  define  $f(B)$  to equal  $\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$ , where  $C$  is any smooth path in  $D$  from  $A$  to  $B$ . The value of  $f(B)$  does not depend on the choice of  $C$ , since  $\mathbf{F}$  is conservative. To show that  $\nabla f = \mathbf{F}$  we need to demonstrate that  $\partial f / \partial x = M$ ,  $\partial f / \partial y = N$ , and  $\partial f / \partial z = P$ .

Suppose that  $B$  has coordinates  $(x, y, z)$ . By definition, the value of the function  $f$  at a nearby point  $B_0$  located at  $(x_0, y, z)$  is  $\int_{C_0} \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$ , where  $C_0$  is any path from  $A$  to  $B_0$ . We take a path  $C = C_0 \cup L$  from  $A$  to  $B$  formed by first traveling along  $C_0$  to arrive at  $B_0$  and then traveling along the line segment  $L$  from  $B_0$  to  $B$  (Figure 16.23). When  $B_0$  is close to  $B$ , the segment  $L$  lies in  $D$  and, since the value  $f(B)$  is independent of the path from  $A$  to  $B$ ,

$$f(x, y, z) = \int_{C_0} \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} + \int_L \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}.$$

Differentiating, we have

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial x} f(x, y, z) = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left( \int_{C_0} \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} + \int_L \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} \right).$$



**FIGURE 16.23** The function  $f(x, y, z)$  in the proof of Theorem 2 is computed by a line integral  $\int_{C_0} \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = f(B_0)$  from  $A$  to  $B_0$ , plus a line integral  $\int_L \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$  along a line segment  $L$  parallel to the  $x$ -axis and joining  $B_0$  to  $B$  located at  $(x, y, z)$ . The value of  $f$  at  $A$  is  $f(A) = 0$ .

Only the last term on the right depends on  $x$ , so

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial x} f(x, y, z) = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \int_L \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}.$$

Now parametrize  $L$  as  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}$ ,  $x_0 \leq t \leq x$ . Then  $d\mathbf{r}/dt = \mathbf{i}$ ,  $\mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}/dt = M$ , and  $\int_L \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \int_{x_0}^x M(t, y, z) dt$ . Substitution gives

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial x} f(x, y, z) = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \int_{x_0}^x M(t, y, z) dt = M(x, y, z)$$

by the Fundamental Theorem of Calculus. The partial derivatives  $\partial f/\partial y = N$  and  $\partial f/\partial z = P$  follow similarly, showing that  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla f$ . ■

**EXAMPLE 2** Find the work done by the conservative field

$$\mathbf{F} = yz\mathbf{i} + xz\mathbf{j} + xy\mathbf{k} = \nabla f, \quad \text{where } f(x, y, z) = xyz,$$

along any smooth curve  $C$  joining the point  $A(-1, 3, 9)$  to  $B(1, 6, -4)$ .

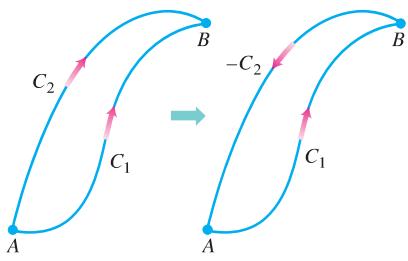
**Solution** With  $f(x, y, z) = xyz$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} &= \int_A^B \nabla f \cdot d\mathbf{r} && \mathbf{F} = \nabla f \text{ and path} \\ &= f(B) - f(A) && \text{independence} \\ &= xyz|_{(1,6,-4)} - xyz|_{(-1,3,9)} && \text{Theorem 1} \\ &= (1)(6)(-4) - (-1)(3)(9) \\ &= -24 + 27 = 3. \end{aligned}$$

A very useful property of line integrals in conservative fields comes into play when the path of integration is a closed curve, or loop. We often use the notation  $\oint_C$  for integration around a closed path (discussed with more detail in the next section). ■

**THEOREM 3—Loop Property of Conservative Fields** The following statements are equivalent.

1.  $\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = 0$  around every loop (that is, closed curve  $C$ ) in  $D$ .
2. The field  $\mathbf{F}$  is conservative on  $D$ .

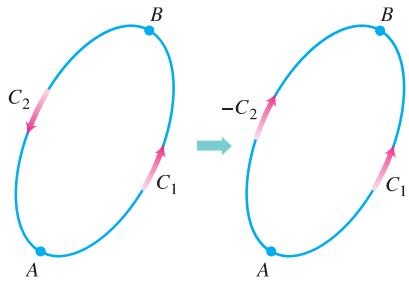


**FIGURE 16.24** If we have two paths from  $A$  to  $B$ , one of them can be reversed to make a loop.

**Proof that Part 1  $\Rightarrow$  Part 2** We want to show that for any two points  $A$  and  $B$  in  $D$ , the integral of  $\mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$  has the same value over any two paths  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  from  $A$  to  $B$ . We reverse the direction on  $C_2$  to make a path  $-C_2$  from  $B$  to  $A$  (Figure 16.24). Together,  $C_1$  and  $-C_2$  make a closed loop  $C$ , and by assumption,

$$\int_{C_1} \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} - \int_{C_2} \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \int_{C_1} \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} + \int_{-C_2} \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = 0.$$

Thus, the integrals over  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  give the same value. Note that the definition of  $\mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$  shows that changing the direction along a curve reverses the sign of the line integral.



**FIGURE 16.25** If  $A$  and  $B$  lie on a loop, we can reverse part of the loop to make two paths from  $A$  to  $B$ .

**Proof that Part 2  $\Rightarrow$  Part 1** We want to show that the integral of  $\mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$  is zero over any closed loop  $C$ . We pick two points  $A$  and  $B$  on  $C$  and use them to break  $C$  into two pieces:  $C_1$  from  $A$  to  $B$  followed by  $C_2$  from  $B$  back to  $A$  (Figure 16.25). Then

$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \int_{C_1} \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} + \int_{C_2} \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \int_A^B \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} - \int_A^B \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = 0. \quad \blacksquare$$

The following diagram summarizes the results of Theorems 2 and 3.

<b>Theorem 2</b>		<b>Theorem 3</b>
$\mathbf{F} = \nabla f$ on $D$	$\Leftrightarrow$	$\mathbf{F}$ conservative on $D$
		$\Leftrightarrow$
		$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = 0$ over any loop in $D$

Two questions arise:

1. How do we know whether a given vector field  $\mathbf{F}$  is conservative?
2. If  $\mathbf{F}$  is in fact conservative, how do we find a potential function  $f$  (so that  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla f$ )?

### Finding Potentials for Conservative Fields

The test for a vector field being conservative involves the equivalence of certain partial derivatives of the field components.

#### Component Test for Conservative Fields

Let  $\mathbf{F} = M(x, y, z)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y, z)\mathbf{j} + P(x, y, z)\mathbf{k}$  be a field on a connected and simply connected domain whose component functions have continuous first partial derivatives. Then,  $\mathbf{F}$  is conservative if and only if

$$\frac{\partial P}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial z}, \quad \frac{\partial M}{\partial z} = \frac{\partial P}{\partial x}, \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial M}{\partial y}. \quad (2)$$

**Proof that Equations (2) hold if  $\mathbf{F}$  is conservative** There is a potential function  $f$  such that

$$\mathbf{F} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j} + P\mathbf{k} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}\mathbf{i} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y}\mathbf{j} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial z}\mathbf{k}.$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial P}{\partial y} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left( \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} \right) = \frac{\partial^2 f}{\partial y \partial z} \\ &= \frac{\partial^2 f}{\partial z \partial y} \quad \text{Mixed Derivative Theorem,} \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left( \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \right) = \frac{\partial N}{\partial z}. \end{aligned}$$

The others in Equations (2) are proved similarly. ■

The second half of the proof, that Equations (2) imply that  $\mathbf{F}$  is conservative, is a consequence of Stokes' Theorem, taken up in Section 16.7, and requires our assumption that the domain of  $\mathbf{F}$  be simply connected.

Once we know that  $\mathbf{F}$  is conservative, we usually want to find a potential function for  $\mathbf{F}$ . This requires solving the equation  $\nabla f = \mathbf{F}$  or

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \mathbf{i} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \mathbf{j} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} \mathbf{k} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j} + P\mathbf{k}$$

for  $f$ . We accomplish this by integrating the three equations

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial x} = M, \quad \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} = N, \quad \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} = P,$$

as illustrated in the next example.

**EXAMPLE 3** Show that  $\mathbf{F} = (e^x \cos y + yz)\mathbf{i} + (xz - e^x \sin y)\mathbf{j} + (xy + z)\mathbf{k}$  is conservative over its natural domain and find a potential function for it.

**Solution** The natural domain of  $\mathbf{F}$  is all of space, which is connected and simply connected. We apply the test in Equations (2) to

$$M = e^x \cos y + yz, \quad N = xz - e^x \sin y, \quad P = xy + z$$

and calculate

$$\frac{\partial P}{\partial y} = x = \frac{\partial N}{\partial z}, \quad \frac{\partial M}{\partial z} = y = \frac{\partial P}{\partial x}, \quad \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = -e^x \sin y + z = \frac{\partial M}{\partial y}.$$

The partial derivatives are continuous, so these equalities tell us that  $\mathbf{F}$  is conservative, so there is a function  $f$  with  $\nabla f = \mathbf{F}$  (Theorem 2).

We find  $f$  by integrating the equations

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial x} = e^x \cos y + yz, \quad \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} = xz - e^x \sin y, \quad \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} = xy + z. \quad (3)$$

We integrate the first equation with respect to  $x$ , holding  $y$  and  $z$  fixed, to get

$$f(x, y, z) = e^x \cos y + xyz + g(y, z).$$

We write the constant of integration as a function of  $y$  and  $z$  because its value may depend on  $y$  and  $z$ , though not on  $x$ . We then calculate  $\partial f / \partial y$  from this equation and match it with the expression for  $\partial f / \partial y$  in Equations (3). This gives

$$-e^x \sin y + xz + \frac{\partial g}{\partial y} = xz - e^x \sin y,$$

so  $\partial g / \partial y = 0$ . Therefore,  $g$  is a function of  $z$  alone, and

$$f(x, y, z) = e^x \cos y + xyz + h(z).$$

We now calculate  $\partial f / \partial z$  from this equation and match it to the formula for  $\partial f / \partial z$  in Equations (3). This gives

$$xy + \frac{dh}{dz} = xy + z, \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{dh}{dz} = z,$$

so

$$h(z) = \frac{z^2}{2} + C.$$

Hence,

$$f(x, y, z) = e^x \cos y + xyz + \frac{z^2}{2} + C.$$

We have infinitely many potential functions of  $\mathbf{F}$ , one for each value of  $C$ . ■

**EXAMPLE 4** Show that  $\mathbf{F} = (2x - 3)\mathbf{i} - z\mathbf{j} + (\cos z)\mathbf{k}$  is not conservative.

**Solution** We apply the component test in Equations (2) and find immediately that

$$\frac{\partial P}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(\cos z) = 0, \quad \frac{\partial N}{\partial z} = \frac{\partial}{\partial z}(-z) = -1.$$

The two are unequal, so  $\mathbf{F}$  is not conservative. No further testing is required. ■

**EXAMPLE 5** Show that the vector field

$$\mathbf{F} = \frac{-y}{x^2 + y^2}\mathbf{i} + \frac{x}{x^2 + y^2}\mathbf{j} + 0\mathbf{k}$$

satisfies the equations in the Component Test, but is not conservative over its natural domain. Explain why this is possible.

**Solution** We have  $M = -y/(x^2 + y^2)$ ,  $N = x/(x^2 + y^2)$ , and  $P = 0$ . If we apply the Component Test, we find

$$\frac{\partial P}{\partial y} = 0 = \frac{\partial N}{\partial z}, \quad \frac{\partial P}{\partial x} = 0 = \frac{\partial M}{\partial z}, \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{y^2 - x^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}.$$

So it may appear that the field  $\mathbf{F}$  passes the Component Test. However, the test assumes that the domain of  $\mathbf{F}$  is simply connected, which is not the case. Since  $x^2 + y^2$  cannot equal zero, the natural domain is the complement of the  $z$ -axis and contains loops that cannot be contracted to a point. One such loop is the unit circle  $C$  in the  $xy$ -plane. The circle is parametrized by  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$ . This loop wraps around the  $z$ -axis and cannot be contracted to a point while staying within the complement of the  $z$ -axis.

To show that  $\mathbf{F}$  is not conservative, we compute the line integral  $\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$  around the loop  $C$ . First we write the field in terms of the parameter  $t$ :

$$\mathbf{F} = \frac{-y}{x^2 + y^2}\mathbf{i} + \frac{x}{x^2 + y^2}\mathbf{j} = \frac{-\sin t}{\sin^2 t + \cos^2 t}\mathbf{i} + \frac{\cos t}{\sin^2 t + \cos^2 t}\mathbf{j} = (-\sin t)\mathbf{i} + (\cos t)\mathbf{j}.$$

Next we find  $d\mathbf{r}/dt = (-\sin t)\mathbf{i} + (\cos t)\mathbf{j}$ , and then calculate the line integral as

$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} dt = \int_0^{2\pi} (\sin^2 t + \cos^2 t) dt = 2\pi.$$

Since the line integral of  $\mathbf{F}$  around the loop  $C$  is not zero, the field  $\mathbf{F}$  is not conservative, by Theorem 3. ■

Example 5 shows that the Component Test does not apply when the domain of the field is not simply connected. However, if we change the domain in the example so that it is restricted to the ball of radius 1 centered at the point  $(2, 2, 2)$ , or to any similar ball-shaped region which does not contain a piece of the  $z$ -axis, then this new domain  $D$  is simply connected. Now the partial derivative Equations (2), as well as all the assumptions of the Component Test, are satisfied. In this new situation, the field  $\mathbf{F}$  in Example 5 is conservative on  $D$ .

Just as we must be careful with a function when determining if it satisfies a property throughout its domain (like continuity or the intermediate value property), so must we also be careful with a vector field in determining the properties it may or may not have over its assigned domain.

### Exact Differential Forms

It is often convenient to express work and circulation integrals in the differential form

$$\int_C M dx + N dy + P dz$$

discussed in Section 16.2. Such line integrals are relatively easy to evaluate if  $M dx + N dy + P dz$  is the total differential of a function  $f$  and  $C$  is any path joining the two points from  $A$  to  $B$ . For then

$$\begin{aligned} \int_C M dx + N dy + P dz &= \int_C \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} dy + \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} dz \\ &= \int_A^B \nabla f \cdot d\mathbf{r} \quad \text{if } \nabla f \text{ is conservative.} \\ &= f(B) - f(A). \quad \text{Theorem 1} \end{aligned}$$

Thus,

$$\int_A^B df = f(B) - f(A),$$

just as with differentiable functions of a single variable.

**DEFINITIONS** Any expression  $M(x, y, z) dx + N(x, y, z) dy + P(x, y, z) dz$  is a **differential form**. A differential form is **exact** on a domain  $D$  in space if

$$M dx + N dy + P dz = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} dy + \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} dz = df$$

for some scalar function  $f$  throughout  $D$ .

Notice that if  $M dx + N dy + P dz = df$  on  $D$ , then  $\mathbf{F} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j} + P\mathbf{k}$  is the gradient field of  $f$  on  $D$ . Conversely, if  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla f$ , then the form  $M dx + N dy + P dz$  is exact. The test for the form's being exact is therefore the same as the test for  $\mathbf{F}$  being conservative.

### Component Test for Exactness of $M dx + N dy + P dz$

The differential form  $M dx + N dy + P dz$  is exact on a connected and simply connected domain if and only if

$$\frac{\partial P}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial z}, \quad \frac{\partial M}{\partial z} = \frac{\partial P}{\partial x}, \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial M}{\partial y}.$$

This is equivalent to saying that the field  $\mathbf{F} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j} + P\mathbf{k}$  is conservative.

**EXAMPLE 6** Show that  $y \, dx + x \, dy + 4 \, dz$  is exact and evaluate the integral

$$\int_{(1,1,1)}^{(2,3,-1)} y \, dx + x \, dy + 4 \, dz$$

over any path from  $(1, 1, 1)$  to  $(2, 3, -1)$ .

**Solution** We let  $M = y$ ,  $N = x$ ,  $P = 4$  and apply the Test for Exactness:

$$\frac{\partial P}{\partial y} = 0 = \frac{\partial N}{\partial z}, \quad \frac{\partial M}{\partial z} = 0 = \frac{\partial P}{\partial x}, \quad \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = 1 = \frac{\partial M}{\partial y}.$$

These equalities tell us that  $y \, dx + x \, dy + 4 \, dz$  is exact, so

$$y \, dx + x \, dy + 4 \, dz = df$$

for some function  $f$ , and the integral's value is  $f(2, 3, -1) - f(1, 1, 1)$ .

We find  $f$  up to a constant by integrating the equations

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial x} = y, \quad \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} = x, \quad \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} = 4. \quad (4)$$

From the first equation we get

$$f(x, y, z) = xy + g(y, z).$$

The second equation tells us that

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial y} = x + \frac{\partial g}{\partial y} = x, \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{\partial g}{\partial y} = 0.$$

Hence,  $g$  is a function of  $z$  alone, and

$$f(x, y, z) = xy + h(z).$$

The third of Equations (4) tells us that

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial z} = 0 + \frac{dh}{dz} = 4, \quad \text{or} \quad h(z) = 4z + C.$$

Therefore,

$$f(x, y, z) = xy + 4z + C.$$

The value of the line integral is independent of the path taken from  $(1, 1, 1)$  to  $(2, 3, -1)$ , and equals

$$f(2, 3, -1) - f(1, 1, 1) = 2 + C - (5 + C) = -3. \quad \blacksquare$$

## Exercises 16.3

### Testing for Conservative Fields

Which fields in Exercises 1–6 are conservative, and which are not?

1.  $\mathbf{F} = yz\mathbf{i} + xz\mathbf{j} + xy\mathbf{k}$
2.  $\mathbf{F} = (y \sin z)\mathbf{i} + (x \sin z)\mathbf{j} + (xy \cos z)\mathbf{k}$
3.  $\mathbf{F} = y\mathbf{i} + (x + z)\mathbf{j} - y\mathbf{k}$
4.  $\mathbf{F} = -y\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j}$
5.  $\mathbf{F} = (z + y)\mathbf{i} + z\mathbf{j} + (y + x)\mathbf{k}$
6.  $\mathbf{F} = (e^x \cos y)\mathbf{i} - (e^x \sin y)\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}$

### Finding Potential Functions

In Exercises 7–12, find a potential function  $f$  for the field  $\mathbf{F}$ .

7.  $\mathbf{F} = 2x\mathbf{i} + 3y\mathbf{j} + 4z\mathbf{k}$

8.  $\mathbf{F} = (y + z)\mathbf{i} + (x + z)\mathbf{j} + (x + y)\mathbf{k}$
9.  $\mathbf{F} = e^{y+2z}(\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j} + 2x\mathbf{k})$
10.  $\mathbf{F} = (y \sin z)\mathbf{i} + (x \sin z)\mathbf{j} + (xy \cos z)\mathbf{k}$
11.  $\mathbf{F} = (\ln x + \sec^2(x + y))\mathbf{i} + \left( \sec^2(x + y) + \frac{y}{y^2 + z^2} \right)\mathbf{j} + \frac{z}{y^2 + z^2}\mathbf{k}$
12.  $\mathbf{F} = \frac{y}{1 + x^2 y^2}\mathbf{i} + \left( \frac{x}{1 + x^2 y^2} + \frac{z}{\sqrt{1 - y^2 z^2}} \right)\mathbf{j} + \left( \frac{y}{\sqrt{1 - y^2 z^2}} + \frac{1}{z} \right)\mathbf{k}$

**Exact Differential Forms**

In Exercises 13–17, show that the differential forms in the integrals are exact. Then evaluate the integrals.

13.  $\int_{(0,0,0)}^{(2,3,-6)} 2x \, dx + 2y \, dy + 2z \, dz$

14.  $\int_{(1,1,2)}^{(3,5,0)} yz \, dx + xz \, dy + xy \, dz$

15.  $\int_{(0,0,0)}^{(1,2,3)} 2xy \, dx + (x^2 - z^2) \, dy - 2yz \, dz$

16.  $\int_{(0,0,0)}^{(3,3,1)} 2x \, dx - y^2 \, dy - \frac{4}{1+z^2} \, dz$

17.  $\int_{(1,0,0)}^{(0,1,1)} \sin y \cos x \, dx + \cos y \sin x \, dy + dz$

**Finding Potential Functions to Evaluate Line Integrals**

Although they are not defined on all of space  $R^3$ , the fields associated with Exercises 18–22 are simply connected and the Component Test can be used to show they are conservative. Find a potential function for each field and evaluate the integrals as in Example 6.

18.  $\int_{(0,2,1)}^{(1,\pi/2,2)} 2 \cos y \, dx + \left(\frac{1}{y} - 2x \sin y\right) \, dy + \frac{1}{z} \, dz$

19.  $\int_{(1,1,1)}^{(1,2,3)} 3x^2 \, dx + \frac{z^2}{y} \, dy + 2z \ln y \, dz$

20.  $\int_{(1,2,1)}^{(2,1,1)} (2x \ln y - yz) \, dx + \left(\frac{x^2}{y} - xz\right) \, dy - xy \, dz$

21.  $\int_{(1,1,1)}^{(2,2,2)} \frac{1}{y} \, dx + \left(\frac{1}{z} - \frac{x}{y^2}\right) \, dy - \frac{y}{z^2} \, dz$

22.  $\int_{(-1,-1,-1)}^{(2,2,2)} \frac{2x \, dx + 2y \, dy + 2z \, dz}{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}$

**Applications and Examples**

23. **Revisiting Example 6** Evaluate the integral

$$\int_{(1,1,1)}^{(2,3,-1)} y \, dx + x \, dy + 4 \, dz$$

from Example 6 by finding parametric equations for the line segment from  $(1, 1, 1)$  to  $(2, 3, -1)$  and evaluating the line integral of  $\mathbf{F} = y\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j} + 4\mathbf{k}$  along the segment. Since  $\mathbf{F}$  is conservative, the integral is independent of the path.

24. Evaluate

$$\int_C x^2 \, dx + yz \, dy + (y^2/2) \, dz$$

along the line segment  $C$  joining  $(0, 0, 0)$  to  $(0, 3, 4)$ .

**Independence of path** Show that the values of the integrals in Exercises 25 and 26 do not depend on the path taken from  $A$  to  $B$ .

25.  $\int_A^B z^2 \, dx + 2y \, dy + 2xz \, dz$

26.  $\int_A^B \frac{x \, dx + y \, dy + z \, dz}{\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}}$

In Exercises 27 and 28, find a potential function for  $\mathbf{F}$ .

27.  $\mathbf{F} = \frac{2x}{y} \mathbf{i} + \left(\frac{1-x^2}{y^2}\right) \mathbf{j}, \quad \{(x, y) : y > 0\}$

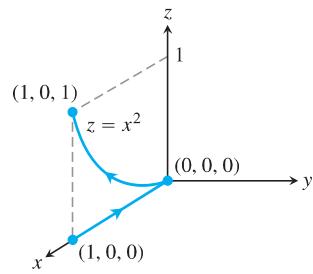
28.  $\mathbf{F} = (e^x \ln y) \mathbf{i} + \left(\frac{e^x}{y} + \sin z\right) \mathbf{j} + (y \cos z) \mathbf{k}$

29. **Work along different paths** Find the work done by  $\mathbf{F} = (x^2 + y)\mathbf{i} + (y^2 + x)\mathbf{j} + ze^z\mathbf{k}$  over the following paths from  $(1, 0, 0)$  to  $(1, 0, 1)$ .

a. The line segment  $x = 1, y = 0, 0 \leq z \leq 1$

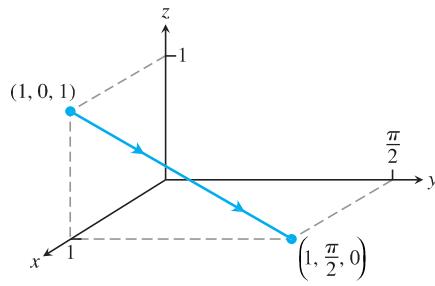
b. The helix  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j} + (t/2\pi)\mathbf{k}, 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$

c. The  $x$ -axis from  $(1, 0, 0)$  to  $(0, 0, 0)$  followed by the parabola  $z = x^2, y = 0$  from  $(0, 0, 0)$  to  $(1, 0, 1)$

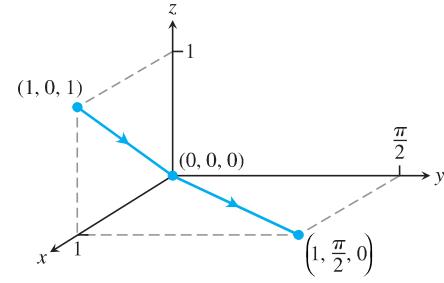


30. **Work along different paths** Find the work done by  $\mathbf{F} = e^{yz}\mathbf{i} + (xze^{yz} + z \cos y)\mathbf{j} + (xye^{yz} + \sin y)\mathbf{k}$  over the following paths from  $(1, 0, 1)$  to  $(1, \pi/2, 0)$ .

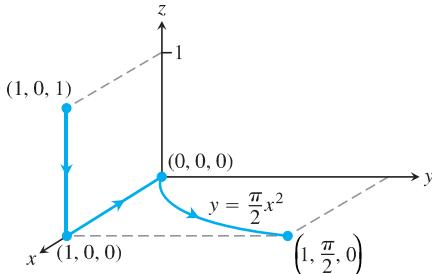
a. The line segment  $x = 1, y = \pi t/2, z = 1 - t, 0 \leq t \leq 1$



b. The line segment from  $(1, 0, 1)$  to the origin followed by the line segment from the origin to  $(1, \pi/2, 0)$



c. The line segment from  $(1, 0, 1)$  to  $(1, 0, 0)$ , followed by the  $x$ -axis from  $(1, 0, 0)$  to the origin, followed by the parabola  $y = \pi x^2/2, z = 0$  from there to  $(1, \pi/2, 0)$

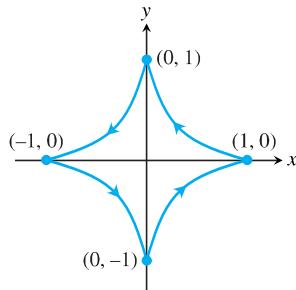


- 31. Evaluating a work integral two ways** Let  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla(x^3y^2)$  and let  $C$  be the path in the  $xy$ -plane from  $(-1, 1)$  to  $(1, 1)$  that consists of the line segment from  $(-1, 1)$  to  $(0, 0)$  followed by the line segment from  $(0, 0)$  to  $(1, 1)$ . Evaluate  $\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$  in two ways.

- Find parametrizations for the segments that make up  $C$  and evaluate the integral.
- Use  $f(x, y) = x^3y^2$  as a potential function for  $\mathbf{F}$ .

- 32. Integral along different paths** Evaluate the line integral  $\int_C 2x \cos y \, dx - x^2 \sin y \, dy$  along the following paths  $C$  in the  $xy$ -plane.

- The parabola  $y = (x - 1)^2$  from  $(1, 0)$  to  $(0, 1)$
- The line segment from  $(-1, \pi)$  to  $(1, 0)$
- The  $x$ -axis from  $(-1, 0)$  to  $(1, 0)$
- The astroid  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos^3 t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin^3 t)\mathbf{j}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$ , counterclockwise from  $(1, 0)$  back to  $(1, 0)$



- 33. a. Exact differential form** How are the constants  $a$ ,  $b$ , and  $c$  related if the following differential form is exact?

$$(ay^2 + 2czx) \, dx + y(bx + cz) \, dy + (ay^2 + cx^2) \, dz$$

- b. Gradient field** For what values of  $b$  and  $c$  will

$$\mathbf{F} = (y^2 + 2czx)\mathbf{i} + y(bx + cz)\mathbf{j} + (y^2 + cx^2)\mathbf{k}$$

be a gradient field?

- 34. Gradient of a line integral** Suppose that  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla f$  is a conservative vector field and

$$g(x, y, z) = \int_{(0,0,0)}^{(x,y,z)} \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}.$$

Show that  $\nabla g = \mathbf{F}$ .

- 35. Path of least work** You have been asked to find the path along which a force field  $\mathbf{F}$  will perform the least work in moving a particle between two locations. A quick calculation on your part shows  $\mathbf{F}$  to be conservative. How should you respond? Give reasons for your answer.

- 36. A revealing experiment** By experiment, you find that a force field  $\mathbf{F}$  performs only half as much work in moving an object along path  $C_1$  from  $A$  to  $B$  as it does in moving the object along path  $C_2$  from  $A$  to  $B$ . What can you conclude about  $\mathbf{F}$ ? Give reasons for your answer.

- 37. Work by a constant force** Show that the work done by a constant force field  $\mathbf{F} = a\mathbf{i} + b\mathbf{j} + c\mathbf{k}$  in moving a particle along any path from  $A$  to  $B$  is  $W = \mathbf{F} \cdot \vec{AB}$ .

- 38. Gravitational field**

- a. Find a potential function for the gravitational field

$$\mathbf{F} = -GmM \frac{x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}}{(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{3/2}}$$

( $G$ ,  $m$ , and  $M$  are constants).

- b. Let  $P_1$  and  $P_2$  be points at distance  $s_1$  and  $s_2$  from the origin. Show that the work done by the gravitational field in part (a) in moving a particle from  $P_1$  to  $P_2$  is

$$GmM \left( \frac{1}{s_2} - \frac{1}{s_1} \right).$$

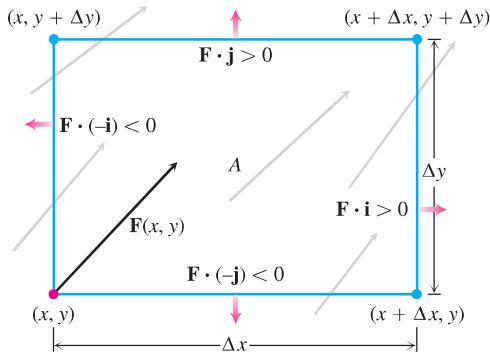
## 16.4 | Green's Theorem in the Plane

If  $\mathbf{F}$  is a conservative field, then we know  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla f$  for a differentiable function  $f$ , and we can calculate the line integral of  $\mathbf{F}$  over any path  $C$  joining point  $A$  to  $B$  as  $\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = f(B) - f(A)$ . In this section we derive a method for computing a work or flux integral over a *closed* curve  $C$  in the plane when the field  $\mathbf{F}$  is *not* conservative. This method, known as Green's Theorem, allows us to convert the line integral into a double integral over the region enclosed by  $C$ .

The discussion is given in terms of velocity fields of fluid flows (a fluid is a liquid or a gas) because they are easy to visualize. However, Green's Theorem applies to any vector field, independent of any particular interpretation of the field, provided the assumptions of the theorem are satisfied. We introduce two new ideas for Green's Theorem: *divergence* and *circulation density* around an axis perpendicular to the plane.

### Divergence

Suppose that  $\mathbf{F}(x, y) = M(x, y)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y)\mathbf{j}$  is the velocity field of a fluid flowing in the plane and that the first partial derivatives of  $M$  and  $N$  are continuous at each point of a region  $R$ . Let  $(x, y)$  be a point in  $R$  and let  $A$  be a small rectangle with one corner at  $(x, y)$  that, along with its interior, lies entirely in  $R$ . The sides of the rectangle, parallel to the coordinate axes, have lengths of  $\Delta x$  and  $\Delta y$ . Assume that the components  $M$  and  $N$  do not



**FIGURE 16.26** The rate at which the fluid leaves the rectangular region  $A$  across the bottom edge in the direction of the outward normal  $-\mathbf{j}$  is approximately  $\mathbf{F}(x, y) \cdot (-\mathbf{j}) \Delta x$ , which is negative for the vector field  $\mathbf{F}$  shown here. To approximate the flow rate at the point  $(x, y)$ , we calculate the (approximate) flow rates across each edge in the directions of the red arrows, sum these rates, and then divide the sum by the area of  $A$ . Taking the limit as  $\Delta x \rightarrow 0$  and  $\Delta y \rightarrow 0$  gives the flow rate per unit area.

change sign throughout a small region containing the rectangle  $A$ . The rate at which fluid leaves the rectangle across the bottom edge is approximately (Figure 16.26)

$$\mathbf{F}(x, y) \cdot (-\mathbf{j}) \Delta x = -N(x, y) \Delta x.$$

This is the scalar component of the velocity at  $(x, y)$  in the direction of the outward normal times the length of the segment. If the velocity is in meters per second, for example, the flow rate will be in meters per second times meters or square meters per second. The rates at which the fluid crosses the other three sides in the directions of their outward normals can be estimated in a similar way. The flow rates may be positive or negative depending on the signs of the components of  $\mathbf{F}$ . We approximate the net flow rate across the rectangular boundary of  $A$  by summing the flow rates across the four edges as defined by the following dot products.

<b>Fluid Flow Rates:</b>	Top: $\mathbf{F}(x, y + \Delta y) \cdot \mathbf{j} \Delta x = N(x, y + \Delta y) \Delta x$
	Bottom: $\mathbf{F}(x, y) \cdot (-\mathbf{j}) \Delta x = -N(x, y) \Delta x$
	Right: $\mathbf{F}(x + \Delta x, y) \cdot \mathbf{i} \Delta y = M(x + \Delta x, y) \Delta y$
	Left: $\mathbf{F}(x, y) \cdot (-\mathbf{i}) \Delta y = -M(x, y) \Delta y.$

Summing opposite pairs gives

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Top and bottom: } & (N(x, y + \Delta y) - N(x, y)) \Delta x \approx \left( \frac{\partial N}{\partial y} \Delta y \right) \Delta x \\ \text{Right and left: } & (M(x + \Delta x, y) - M(x, y)) \Delta y \approx \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} \Delta x \right) \Delta y. \end{aligned}$$

Adding these last two equations gives the net effect of the flow rates, or the

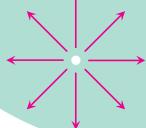
$$\text{Flux across rectangle boundary} \approx \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial N}{\partial y} \right) \Delta x \Delta y.$$

We now divide by  $\Delta x \Delta y$  to estimate the total flux per unit area or *flux density* for the rectangle:

$$\frac{\text{Flux across rectangle boundary}}{\text{rectangle area}} \approx \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial N}{\partial y} \right).$$

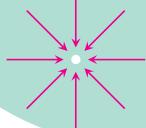
**Source:**  $\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F}(x_0, y_0) > 0$

A gas expanding at the point  $(x_0, y_0)$ .



**Sink:**  $\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F}(x_0, y_0) < 0$

A gas compressing at the point  $(x_0, y_0)$ .



**FIGURE 16.27** If a gas is expanding at a point  $(x_0, y_0)$ , the lines of flow have positive divergence; if the gas is compressing, the divergence is negative.

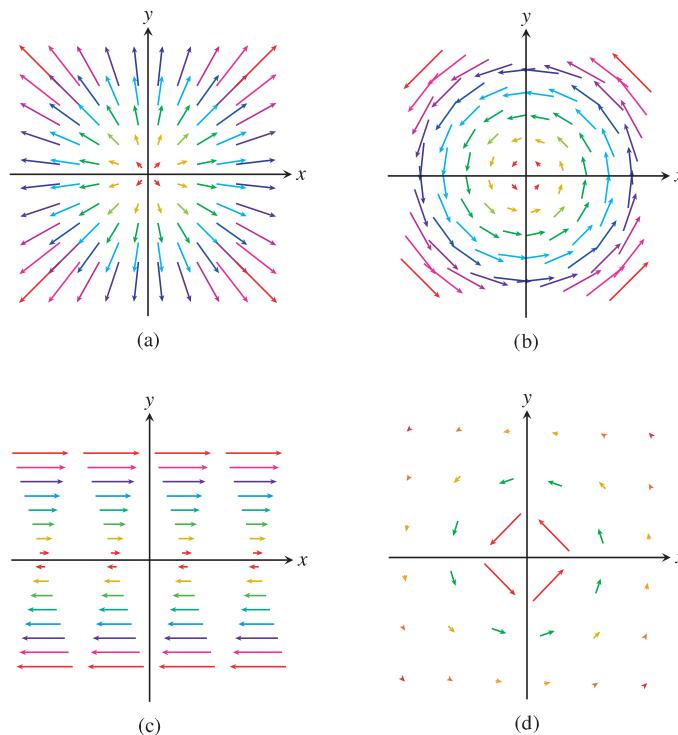
Finally, we let  $\Delta x$  and  $\Delta y$  approach zero to define the flux density of  $\mathbf{F}$  at the point  $(x, y)$ . In mathematics, we call the flux density the *divergence* of  $\mathbf{F}$ . The symbol for it is  $\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F}$ , pronounced “divergence of  $\mathbf{F}$ ” or “div  $\mathbf{F}$ .”

**DEFINITION** The **divergence (flux density)** of a vector field  $\mathbf{F} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j}$  at the point  $(x, y)$  is

$$\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F} = \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial N}{\partial y}. \quad (1)$$

A gas is compressible, unlike a liquid, and the divergence of its velocity field measures to what extent it is expanding or compressing at each point. Intuitively, if a gas is expanding at the point  $(x_0, y_0)$ , the lines of flow would diverge there (hence the name) and, since the gas would be flowing out of a small rectangle about  $(x_0, y_0)$ , the divergence of  $\mathbf{F}$  at  $(x_0, y_0)$  would be positive. If the gas were compressing instead of expanding, the divergence would be negative (Figure 16.27).

**EXAMPLE 1** The following vector fields represent the velocity of a gas flowing in the  $xy$ -plane. Find the divergence of each vector field and interpret its physical meaning. Figure 16.28 displays the vector fields.



**FIGURE 16.28** Velocity fields of a gas flowing in the plane (Example 1).

- (a) *Uniform expansion or compression:*  $\mathbf{F}(x, y) = cx\mathbf{i} + cy\mathbf{j}$
- (b) *Uniform rotation:*  $\mathbf{F}(x, y) = -cy\mathbf{i} + cx\mathbf{j}$
- (c) *Shearing flow:*  $\mathbf{F}(x, y) = yi$
- (d) *Whirlpool effect:*  $\mathbf{F}(x, y) = \frac{-y}{x^2 + y^2}\mathbf{i} + \frac{x}{x^2 + y^2}\mathbf{j}$

**Solution**

- (a)  $\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(cx) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(cy) = 2c$ : If  $c > 0$ , the gas is undergoing uniform expansion; if  $c < 0$ , it is undergoing uniform compression.
- (b)  $\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(-cy) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(cx) = 0$ : The gas is neither expanding nor compressing.
- (c)  $\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(y) = 0$ : The gas is neither expanding nor compressing.
- (d)  $\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}\left(\frac{-y}{x^2+y^2}\right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\left(\frac{x}{x^2+y^2}\right) = \frac{2xy}{(x^2+y^2)^2} - \frac{2xy}{(x^2+y^2)^2} = 0$ : Again, the divergence is zero at all points in the domain of the velocity field. ■

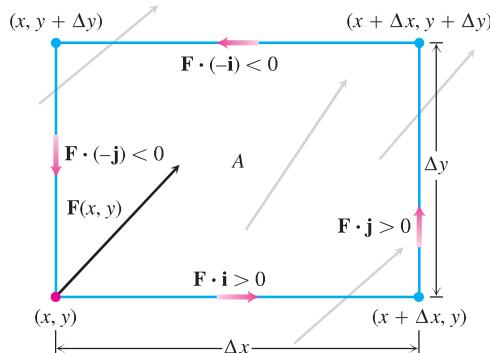
Cases (b), (c), and (d) of Figure 16.28 are plausible models for the two-dimensional flow of a liquid. In fluid dynamics, when the velocity field of a flowing liquid always has divergence equal to zero, as in those cases, the liquid is said to be **incompressible**.

**Spin Around an Axis: The  $k$ -Component of Curl**

The second idea we need for Green's Theorem has to do with measuring how a floating paddle wheel, with axis perpendicular to the plane, spins at a point in a fluid flowing in a plane region. This idea gives some sense of how the fluid is circulating around axes located at different points and perpendicular to the region. Physicists sometimes refer to this as the *circulation density* of a vector field  $\mathbf{F}$  at a point. To obtain it, we return to the velocity field

$$\mathbf{F}(x, y) = M(x, y)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y)\mathbf{j}$$

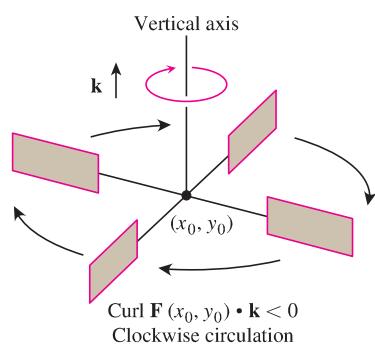
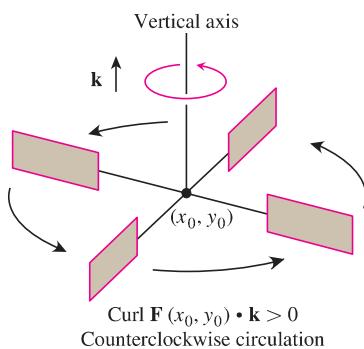
and consider the rectangle  $A$  in Figure 16.29 (where we assume both components of  $\mathbf{F}$  are positive).



**FIGURE 16.29** The rate at which a fluid flows along the bottom edge of a rectangular region  $A$  in the direction  $\mathbf{i}$  is approximately  $\mathbf{F}(x, y) \cdot \mathbf{i} \Delta x$ , which is positive for the vector field  $\mathbf{F}$  shown here. To approximate the rate of circulation at the point  $(x, y)$ , we calculate the (approximate) flow rates along each edge in the directions of the red arrows, sum these rates, and then divide the sum by the area of  $A$ . Taking the limit as  $\Delta x \rightarrow 0$  and  $\Delta y \rightarrow 0$  gives the rate of the circulation per unit area.

The circulation rate of  $\mathbf{F}$  around the boundary of  $A$  is the sum of flow rates along the sides in the tangential direction. For the bottom edge, the flow rate is approximately

$$\mathbf{F}(x, y) \cdot \mathbf{i} \Delta x = M(x, y) \Delta x.$$



**FIGURE 16.30** In the flow of an incompressible fluid over a plane region, the  $\mathbf{k}$ -component of the curl measures the rate of the fluid's rotation at a point. The  $\mathbf{k}$ -component of the curl is positive at points where the rotation is counterclockwise and negative where the rotation is clockwise.

This is the scalar component of the velocity  $\mathbf{F}(x, y)$  in the tangent direction  $\mathbf{i}$  times the length of the segment. The flow rates may be positive or negative depending on the components of  $\mathbf{F}$ . We approximate the net circulation rate around the rectangular boundary of  $A$  by summing the flow rates along the four edges as defined by the following dot products.

$$\begin{aligned}\text{Top: } & \mathbf{F}(x, y + \Delta y) \cdot (-\mathbf{i}) \Delta x = -M(x, y + \Delta y) \Delta x \\ \text{Bottom: } & \mathbf{F}(x, y) \cdot \mathbf{i} \Delta x = M(x, y) \Delta x \\ \text{Right: } & \mathbf{F}(x + \Delta x, y) \cdot \mathbf{j} \Delta y = N(x + \Delta x, y) \Delta y \\ \text{Left: } & \mathbf{F}(x, y) \cdot (-\mathbf{j}) \Delta y = -N(x, y) \Delta y.\end{aligned}$$

We sum opposite pairs to get

$$\begin{aligned}\text{Top and bottom: } & -(M(x, y + \Delta y) - M(x, y)) \Delta x \approx -\left(\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \Delta y\right) \Delta x \\ \text{Right and left: } & (N(x + \Delta x, y) - N(x, y)) \Delta y \approx \left(\frac{\partial N}{\partial x} \Delta x\right) \Delta y.\end{aligned}$$

Adding these last two equations gives the net circulation relative to the counterclockwise orientation, and dividing by  $\Delta x \Delta y$  gives an estimate of the circulation density for the rectangle:

$$\frac{\text{Circulation around rectangle}}{\text{rectangle area}} \approx \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial M}{\partial y}.$$

We let  $\Delta x$  and  $\Delta y$  approach zero to define the *circulation density* of  $\mathbf{F}$  at the point  $(x, y)$ .

If we see a counterclockwise rotation looking downward onto the  $xy$ -plane from the tip of the unit  $\mathbf{k}$  vector, then the circulation density is positive (Figure 16.30). The value of the circulation density is the  $\mathbf{k}$ -component of a more general circulation vector field we define in Section 16.7, called the *curl* of the vector field  $\mathbf{F}$ . For Green's Theorem, we need only this  $\mathbf{k}$ -component.

**DEFINITION** The **circulation density** of a vector field  $\mathbf{F} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j}$  at the point  $(x, y)$  is the scalar expression

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial M}{\partial y}. \quad (2)$$

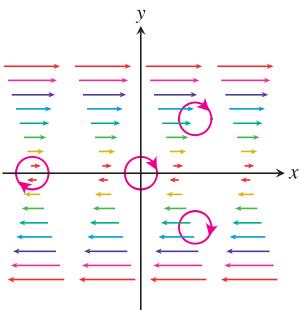
This expression is also called the **k-component of the curl**, denoted by  $(\operatorname{curl} \mathbf{F}) \cdot \mathbf{k}$ .

If water is moving about a region in the  $xy$ -plane in a thin layer, then the  $\mathbf{k}$ -component of the curl at a point  $(x_0, y_0)$  gives a way to measure how fast and in what direction a small paddle wheel spins if it is put into the water at  $(x_0, y_0)$  with its axis perpendicular to the plane, parallel to  $\mathbf{k}$  (Figure 16.30).

**EXAMPLE 2** Find the circulation density, and interpret what it means, for each vector field in Example 1.

### Solution

- (a) *Uniform expansion:*  $(\operatorname{curl} \mathbf{F}) \cdot \mathbf{k} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(cy) - \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(cx) = 0$ . The gas is not circulating at very small scales.



**FIGURE 16.31** A shearing flow pushes the fluid clockwise around each point (Example 2c).

- (b) *Rotation*:  $(\text{curl } \mathbf{F}) \cdot \mathbf{k} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(cx) - \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(-cy) = 2c$ . The constant circulation density indicates rotation at every point. If  $c > 0$ , the rotation is counterclockwise; if  $c < 0$ , the rotation is clockwise.

(c) *Shear*:  $(\text{curl } \mathbf{F}) \cdot \mathbf{k} = -\frac{\partial}{\partial y}(y) = -1$ . The circulation density is constant and negative, so a paddle wheel floating in water undergoing such a shearing flow spins clockwise. The rate of rotation is the same at each point. The average effect of the fluid flow is to push fluid clockwise around each of the small circles shown in Figure 16.31.

(d) *Whirlpool*:

$$(\operatorname{curl} \mathbf{F}) \cdot \mathbf{k} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left( \frac{x}{x^2 + y^2} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left( \frac{-y}{x^2 + y^2} \right) = \frac{y^2 - x^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} - \frac{y^2 - x^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} = 0.$$

The circulation density is 0 at every point away from the origin (where the vector field is undefined and the whirlpool effect is taking place), and the gas is not circulating at any point for which the vector field is defined. ■

## Two Forms for Green's Theorem

In one form, Green's Theorem says that under suitable conditions the outward flux of a vector field across a simple closed curve in the plane equals the double integral of the divergence of the field over the region enclosed by the curve. Recall the formulas for flux in Equations (3) and (4) in Section 16.2 and that a curve is simple if it does not cross itself.

**THEOREM 4—Green's Theorem (Flux-Divergence or Normal Form)** Let  $C$  be a piecewise smooth, simple closed curve enclosing a region  $R$  in the plane. Let  $\mathbf{F} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j}$  be a vector field with  $M$  and  $N$  having continuous first partial derivatives in an open region containing  $R$ . Then the outward flux of  $\mathbf{F}$  across  $C$  equals the double integral of  $\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F}$  over the region  $R$  enclosed by  $C$ .

We introduced the notation  $\oint_C$  in Section 16.3 for integration around a closed curve. We elaborate further on the notation here. A simple closed curve  $C$  can be traversed in two possible directions. The curve is traversed counterclockwise, and said to be *positively oriented*, if the region it encloses is always to the left of an object as it moves along the path. Otherwise it is traversed clockwise and *negatively oriented*. The line integral of a vector field  $\mathbf{F}$  along  $C$  reverses sign if we change the orientation. We use the notation

$$\oint_C \mathbf{F}(x, y) \cdot d\mathbf{r}$$

for the line integral when the simple closed curve  $C$  is traversed counterclockwise, with its positive orientation.

A second form of Green's Theorem says that the counterclockwise circulation of a vector field around a simple closed curve is the double integral of the  $\mathbf{k}$ -component of the curl of the field over the region enclosed by the curve. Recall the defining Equation (2) for circulation in Section 16.2.

**THEOREM 5—Green's Theorem (Circulation-Curl or Tangential Form)** Let  $C$  be a piecewise smooth, simple closed curve enclosing a region  $R$  in the plane. Let  $\mathbf{F} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j}$  be a vector field with  $M$  and  $N$  having continuous first partial derivatives in an open region containing  $R$ . Then the counterclockwise circulation of  $\mathbf{F}$  around  $C$  equals the double integral of  $(\text{curl } \mathbf{F}) \cdot \mathbf{k}$  over  $R$ .

$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{T} \, ds = \oint_C M \, dx + N \, dy = \iint_R \left( \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \right) dx \, dy \quad (4)$$

Counterclockwise circulation                      Curl integral

The two forms of Green's Theorem are equivalent. Applying Equation (3) to the field  $\mathbf{G}_1 = Ni - Mj$  gives Equation (4), and applying Equation (4) to  $\mathbf{G}_2 = -Ni + Mj$  gives Equation (3).

Both forms of Green's Theorem can be viewed as two-dimensional generalizations of the Net Change Theorem in Section 5.4. The outward flux of  $\mathbf{F}$  across  $C$ , defined by the line integral on the left-hand side of Equation (3), is the integral of its rate of change (flux density) over the region  $R$  enclosed by  $C$ , which is the double integral on the right-hand side of Equation (3). Likewise, the counterclockwise circulation of  $\mathbf{F}$  around  $C$ , defined by the line integral on the left-hand side of Equation (4), is the integral of its rate of change (circulation density) over the region  $R$  enclosed by  $C$ , which is the double integral on the right-hand side of Equation (4).

**EXAMPLE 3** Verify both forms of Green's Theorem for the vector field

$$\mathbf{F}(x, y) = (x - y)\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j}$$

and the region  $R$  bounded by the unit circle

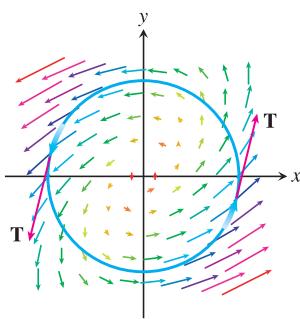
$$C: \quad \mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t)\mathbf{j}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi.$$

**Solution** Evaluating  $\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{r}(t))$  and differentiating components, we have

$$\begin{aligned} M &= \cos t - \sin t, & dx &= d(\cos t) = -\sin t dt, \\ N &= \cos t, & dy &= d(\sin t) = \cos t dt, \\ \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} &= 1, & \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} &= -1, & \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} &= 1, & \frac{\partial N}{\partial y} &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

The two sides of Equation (3) are

$$\begin{aligned}
 \oint_C M dy - N dx &= \int_{t=0}^{t=2\pi} (\cos t - \sin t)(\cos t dt) - (\cos t)(-\sin t dt) \\
 &= \int_0^{2\pi} \cos^2 t dt = \pi \\
 \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial N}{\partial y} \right) dx dy &= \iint_R (1 + 0) dx dy \\
 &= \iint_R dx dy = \text{area inside the unit circle} = \pi.
 \end{aligned}$$



**FIGURE 16.32** The vector field in Example 3 has a counterclockwise circulation of  $2\pi$  around the unit circle.

The two sides of Equation (4) are

$$\begin{aligned} \oint_C M dx + N dy &= \int_{t=0}^{t=2\pi} (\cos t - \sin t)(-\sin t dt) + (\cos t)(\cos t dt) \\ &= \int_0^{2\pi} (-\sin t \cos t + 1) dt = 2\pi \\ \iint_R \left( \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \right) dx dy &= \iint_R (1 - (-1)) dx dy = 2 \iint_R dx dy = 2\pi. \end{aligned}$$

Figure 16.32 displays the vector field and circulation around  $C$ . ■

### Using Green's Theorem to Evaluate Line Integrals

If we construct a closed curve  $C$  by piecing together a number of different curves end to end, the process of evaluating a line integral over  $C$  can be lengthy because there are so many different integrals to evaluate. If  $C$  bounds a region  $R$  to which Green's Theorem applies, however, we can use Green's Theorem to change the line integral around  $C$  into one double integral over  $R$ .

**EXAMPLE 4** Evaluate the line integral

$$\oint_C xy dy - y^2 dx,$$

where  $C$  is the square cut from the first quadrant by the lines  $x = 1$  and  $y = 1$ .

**Solution** We can use either form of Green's Theorem to change the line integral into a double integral over the square.

1. *With the Normal Form* Equation (3): Taking  $M = xy$ ,  $N = y^2$ , and  $C$  and  $R$  as the square's boundary and interior gives

$$\begin{aligned} \oint_C xy dy - y^2 dx &= \iint_R (y + 2y) dx dy = \int_0^1 \int_0^1 3y dx dy \\ &= \int_0^1 \left[ 3xy \right]_{x=0}^{x=1} dy = \int_0^1 3y dy = \frac{3}{2} y^2 \Big|_0^1 = \frac{3}{2}. \end{aligned}$$

2. *With the Tangential Form* Equation (4): Taking  $M = -y^2$  and  $N = xy$  gives the same result:

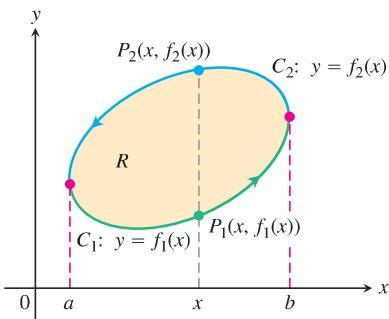
$$\oint_C -y^2 dx + xy dy = \iint_R (y - (-2y)) dx dy = \frac{3}{2}. ■$$

**EXAMPLE 5** Calculate the outward flux of the vector field  $\mathbf{F}(x, y) = x\mathbf{i} + y^2\mathbf{j}$  across the square bounded by the lines  $x = \pm 1$  and  $y = \pm 1$ .

**Solution** Calculating the flux with a line integral would take four integrations, one for each side of the square. With Green's Theorem, we can change the line integral to one double integral. With  $M = x$ ,  $N = y^2$ ,  $C$  the square, and  $R$  the square's interior, we have

$$\begin{aligned}\text{Flux} &= \oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, ds = \oint_C M \, dy - N \, dx \\ &= \iint_R \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial N}{\partial y} \right) \, dx \, dy \quad \text{Green's Theorem} \\ &= \int_{-1}^1 \int_{-1}^1 (1 + 2y) \, dx \, dy = \int_{-1}^1 \left[ x + 2xy \right]_{x=-1}^{x=1} \, dy \\ &= \int_{-1}^1 (2 + 4y) \, dy = \left[ 2y + 2y^2 \right]_{-1}^1 = 4.\end{aligned}$$

■



**FIGURE 16.33** The boundary curve  $C$  is made up of  $C_1$ , the graph of  $y = f_1(x)$ , and  $C_2$ , the graph of  $y = f_2(x)$ .

### Proof of Green's Theorem for Special Regions

Let  $C$  be a smooth simple closed curve in the  $xy$ -plane with the property that lines parallel to the axes cut it at no more than two points. Let  $R$  be the region enclosed by  $C$  and suppose that  $M$ ,  $N$ , and their first partial derivatives are continuous at every point of some open region containing  $C$  and  $R$ . We want to prove the circulation-curl form of Green's Theorem,

$$\oint_C M \, dx + N \, dy = \iint_R \left( \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \right) \, dx \, dy. \quad (5)$$

Figure 16.33 shows  $C$  made up of two directed parts:

$$C_1: \quad y = f_1(x), \quad a \leq x \leq b, \quad C_2: \quad y = f_2(x), \quad b \geq x \geq a.$$

For any  $x$  between  $a$  and  $b$ , we can integrate  $\partial M / \partial y$  with respect to  $y$  from  $y = f_1(x)$  to  $y = f_2(x)$  and obtain

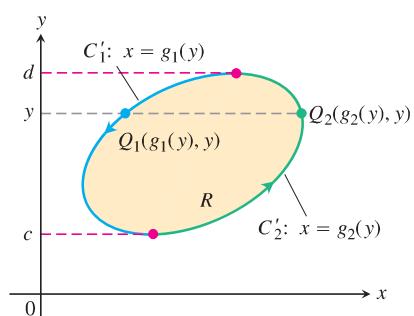
$$\int_{f_1(x)}^{f_2(x)} \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \, dy = M(x, y) \Big|_{y=f_1(x)}^{y=f_2(x)} = M(x, f_2(x)) - M(x, f_1(x)).$$

We can then integrate this with respect to  $x$  from  $a$  to  $b$ :

$$\begin{aligned}\int_a^b \int_{f_1(x)}^{f_2(x)} \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \, dy \, dx &= \int_a^b [M(x, f_2(x)) - M(x, f_1(x))] \, dx \\ &= - \int_b^a M(x, f_2(x)) \, dx - \int_a^b M(x, f_1(x)) \, dx \\ &= - \int_{C_2} M \, dx - \int_{C_1} M \, dx \\ &= - \oint_C M \, dx.\end{aligned}$$

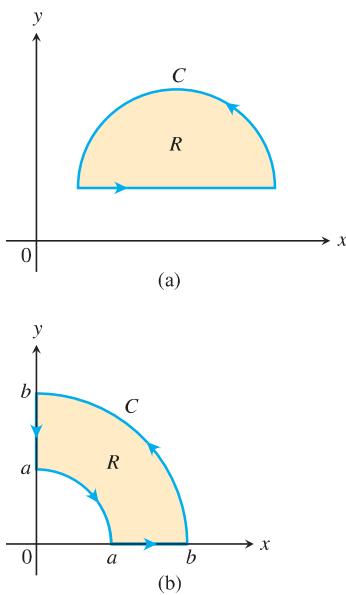
Therefore

$$\oint_C M \, dx = \iint_R \left( -\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \right) \, dx \, dy. \quad (6)$$



**FIGURE 16.34** The boundary curve  $C$  is made up of  $C'_1$ , the graph of  $x = g_1(y)$ , and  $C'_2$ , the graph of  $x = g_2(y)$ .

Equation (6) is half the result we need for Equation (5). We derive the other half by integrating  $\partial N / \partial x$  first with respect to  $x$  and then with respect to  $y$ , as suggested by Figure 16.34.



**FIGURE 16.35** Other regions to which Green's Theorem applies.

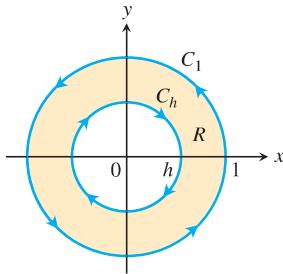
This shows the curve  $C$  of Figure 16.33 decomposed into the two directed parts  $C'_1: x = g_1(y), d \geq y \geq c$  and  $C'_2: x = g_2(y), c \leq y \leq d$ . The result of this double integration is

$$\oint_C N dy = \iint_R \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} dx dy. \quad (7)$$

Summing Equations (6) and (7) gives Equation (5). This concludes the proof. ■

Green's Theorem also holds for more general regions, such as those shown in Figures 16.35 and 16.36, but we will not prove this result here. Notice that the region in Figure 16.36 is not simply connected. The curves  $C_1$  and  $C_h$  on its boundary are oriented so that the region  $R$  is always on the left-hand side as the curves are traversed in the directions shown. With this convention, Green's Theorem is valid for regions that are not simply connected.

While we stated the theorem in the  $xy$ -plane, Green's Theorem applies to any region  $R$  contained in a plane bounded by a curve  $C$  in space. We will see how to express the double integral over  $R$  for this more general form of Green's Theorem in Section 16.7.



**FIGURE 16.36** Green's Theorem may be applied to the annular region  $R$  by summing the line integrals along the boundaries  $C_1$  and  $C_h$  in the directions shown.

## Exercises 16.4

### Verifying Green's Theorem

In Exercises 1–4, verify the conclusion of Green's Theorem by evaluating both sides of Equations (3) and (4) for the field  $\mathbf{F} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j}$ . Take the domains of integration in each case to be the disk  $R: x^2 + y^2 \leq a^2$  and its bounding circle  $C: \mathbf{r} = (a \cos t)\mathbf{i} + (a \sin t)\mathbf{j}, 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$ .

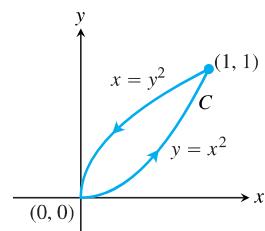
- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. $\mathbf{F} = -y\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j}$  | 2. $\mathbf{F} = y\mathbf{i}$                      |
| 3. $\mathbf{F} = 2x\mathbf{i} - 3y\mathbf{j}$ | 4. $\mathbf{F} = -x^2y\mathbf{i} + xy^2\mathbf{j}$ |

### Circulation and Flux

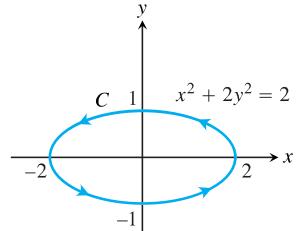
In Exercises 5–14, use Green's Theorem to find the counterclockwise circulation and outward flux for the field  $\mathbf{F}$  and curve  $C$ .

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 5. $\mathbf{F} = (x - y)\mathbf{i} + (y - x)\mathbf{j}$<br>C: The square bounded by $x = 0, x = 1, y = 0, y = 1$           | 6. $\mathbf{F} = (x^2 + 4y)\mathbf{i} + (x + y^2)\mathbf{j}$<br>C: The square bounded by $x = 0, x = 1, y = 0, y = 1$  |
| 7. $\mathbf{F} = (y^2 - x^2)\mathbf{i} + (x^2 + y^2)\mathbf{j}$<br>C: The triangle bounded by $y = 0, x = 3$ , and $y = x$ | 8. $\mathbf{F} = (x + y)\mathbf{i} - (x^2 + y^2)\mathbf{j}$<br>C: The triangle bounded by $y = 0, x = 1$ , and $y = x$ |

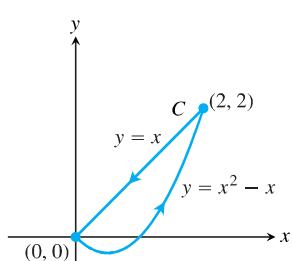
9.  $\mathbf{F} = (xy + y^2)\mathbf{i} + (x - y)\mathbf{j}$     10.  $\mathbf{F} = (x + 3y)\mathbf{i} + (2x - y)\mathbf{j}$



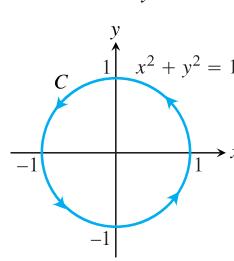
11.  $\mathbf{F} = x^3y^2\mathbf{i} + \frac{1}{2}x^4y\mathbf{j}$     12.  $\mathbf{F} = \frac{x}{1+y^2}\mathbf{i} + (\tan^{-1} y)\mathbf{j}$



11.  $\mathbf{F} = x^3y^2\mathbf{i} + \frac{1}{2}x^4y\mathbf{j}$



12.  $\mathbf{F} = \frac{x}{1+y^2}\mathbf{i} + (\tan^{-1} y)\mathbf{j}$



13.  $\mathbf{F} = (x + e^x \sin y)\mathbf{i} + (x + e^x \cos y)\mathbf{j}$

C: The right-hand loop of the lemniscate  $r^2 = \cos 2\theta$

14.  $\mathbf{F} = \left(\tan^{-1} \frac{y}{x}\right)\mathbf{i} + \ln(x^2 + y^2)\mathbf{j}$

C: The boundary of the region defined by the polar coordinate inequalities  $1 \leq r \leq 2, 0 \leq \theta \leq \pi$

15. Find the counterclockwise circulation and outward flux of the field  $\mathbf{F} = xy\mathbf{i} + y^2\mathbf{j}$  around and over the boundary of the region enclosed by the curves  $y = x^2$  and  $y = x$  in the first quadrant.

16. Find the counterclockwise circulation and the outward flux of the field  $\mathbf{F} = (-\sin y)\mathbf{i} + (x \cos y)\mathbf{j}$  around and over the square cut from the first quadrant by the lines  $x = \pi/2$  and  $y = \pi/2$ .

17. Find the outward flux of the field

$$\mathbf{F} = \left(3xy - \frac{x}{1+y^2}\right)\mathbf{i} + (e^x + \tan^{-1} y)\mathbf{j}$$

across the cardioid  $r = a(1 + \cos \theta)$ ,  $a > 0$ .

18. Find the counterclockwise circulation of  $\mathbf{F} = (y + e^x \ln y)\mathbf{i} + (e^x/y)\mathbf{j}$  around the boundary of the region that is bounded above by the curve  $y = 3 - x^2$  and below by the curve  $y = x^4 + 1$ .

### Work

In Exercises 19 and 20, find the work done by  $\mathbf{F}$  in moving a particle once counterclockwise around the given curve.

19.  $\mathbf{F} = 2xy^3\mathbf{i} + 4x^2y^2\mathbf{j}$

C: The boundary of the “triangular” region in the first quadrant enclosed by the  $x$ -axis, the line  $x = 1$ , and the curve  $y = x^3$

20.  $\mathbf{F} = (4x - 2y)\mathbf{i} + (2x - 4y)\mathbf{j}$

C: The circle  $(x - 2)^2 + (y - 2)^2 = 4$

### Using Green's Theorem

Apply Green's Theorem to evaluate the integrals in Exercises 21–24.

21.  $\oint_C (y^2 dx + x^2 dy)$

C: The triangle bounded by  $x = 0, x + y = 1, y = 0$

22.  $\oint_C (3y dx + 2x dy)$

C: The boundary of  $0 \leq x \leq \pi, 0 \leq y \leq \sin x$

23.  $\oint_C (6y + x) dx + (y + 2x) dy$

C: The circle  $(x - 2)^2 + (y - 3)^2 = 4$

24.  $\oint_C (2x + y^2) dx + (2xy + 3y) dy$

C: Any simple closed curve in the plane for which Green's Theorem holds

**Calculating Area with Green's Theorem** If a simple closed curve  $C$  in the plane and the region  $R$  it encloses satisfy the hypotheses of Green's Theorem, the area of  $R$  is given by

### Green's Theorem Area Formula

$$\text{Area of } R = \frac{1}{2} \oint_C x dy - y dx$$

The reason is that by Equation (3), run backward,

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Area of } R &= \iint_R dy dx = \iint_R \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}\right) dy dx \\ &= \oint_C \frac{1}{2} x dy - \frac{1}{2} y dx. \end{aligned}$$

Use the Green's Theorem area formula given above to find the areas of the regions enclosed by the curves in Exercises 25–28.

25. The circle  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (a \cos t)\mathbf{i} + (a \sin t)\mathbf{j}, 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$

26. The ellipse  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (a \cos t)\mathbf{i} + (b \sin t)\mathbf{j}, 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$

27. The astroid  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos^3 t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin^3 t)\mathbf{j}, 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$

28. One arch of the cycloid  $x = t - \sin t, y = 1 - \cos t$

29. Let  $C$  be the boundary of a region on which Green's Theorem holds. Use Green's Theorem to calculate

a.  $\oint_C f(x) dx + g(y) dy$

b.  $\oint_C ky dx + hx dy$  ( $k$  and  $h$  constants).

30. **Integral dependent only on area** Show that the value of

$$\oint_C xy^2 dx + (x^2 y + 2x) dy$$

around any square depends only on the area of the square and not on its location in the plane.

31. What is special about the integral

$$\oint_C 4x^3 y dx + x^4 dy?$$

Give reasons for your answer.

32. What is special about the integral

$$\oint_C -y^3 dy + x^3 dx?$$

Give reasons for your answer.

33. **Area as a line integral** Show that if  $R$  is a region in the plane bounded by a piecewise smooth, simple closed curve  $C$ , then

$$\text{Area of } R = \oint_C x dy = - \oint_C y dx.$$

34. **Definite integral as a line integral** Suppose that a nonnegative function  $y = f(x)$  has a continuous first derivative on  $[a, b]$ . Let  $C$  be the boundary of the region in the  $xy$ -plane that is bounded below by the  $x$ -axis, above by the graph of  $f$ , and on the sides by the lines  $x = a$  and  $x = b$ . Show that

$$\int_a^b f(x) dx = - \oint_C y dx.$$

- 35. Area and the centroid** Let  $A$  be the area and  $\bar{x}$  the  $x$ -coordinate of the centroid of a region  $R$  that is bounded by a piecewise smooth, simple closed curve  $C$  in the  $xy$ -plane. Show that

$$\frac{1}{2} \oint_C x^2 dy = - \oint_C xy dx = \frac{1}{3} \oint_C x^2 dy - xy dx = A\bar{x}.$$

- 36. Moment of inertia** Let  $I_y$  be the moment of inertia about the  $y$ -axis of the region in Exercise 35. Show that

$$\frac{1}{3} \oint_C x^3 dy = - \oint_C x^2 y dx = \frac{1}{4} \oint_C x^3 dy - x^2 y dx = I_y.$$

- 37. Green's Theorem and Laplace's equation** Assuming that all the necessary derivatives exist and are continuous, show that if  $f(x, y)$  satisfies the Laplace equation

$$\frac{\partial^2 f}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 f}{\partial y^2} = 0,$$

then

$$\oint_C \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} dx - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} dy = 0$$

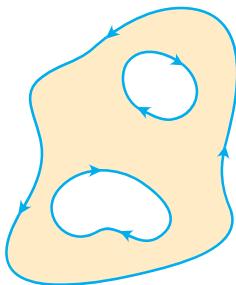
for all closed curves  $C$  to which Green's Theorem applies. (The converse is also true: If the line integral is always zero, then  $f$  satisfies the Laplace equation.)

- 38. Maximizing work** Among all smooth, simple closed curves in the plane, oriented counterclockwise, find the one along which the work done by

$$\mathbf{F} = \left( \frac{1}{4}x^2y + \frac{1}{3}y^3 \right) \mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j}$$

is greatest. (Hint: Where is  $(\operatorname{curl} \mathbf{F}) \cdot \mathbf{k}$  positive?)

- 39. Regions with many holes** Green's Theorem holds for a region  $R$  with any finite number of holes as long as the bounding curves are smooth, simple, and closed and we integrate over each component of the boundary in the direction that keeps  $R$  on our immediate left as we go along (see accompanying figure).



- a. Let  $f(x, y) = \ln(x^2 + y^2)$  and let  $C$  be the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = a^2$ . Evaluate the flux integral

$$\oint_C \nabla f \cdot \mathbf{n} ds.$$

- b. Let  $K$  be an arbitrary smooth, simple closed curve in the plane that does not pass through  $(0, 0)$ . Use Green's Theorem to show that

$$\oint_K \nabla f \cdot \mathbf{n} ds$$

has two possible values, depending on whether  $(0, 0)$  lies inside  $K$  or outside  $K$ .

- 40. Bendixson's criterion** The *streamlines* of a planar fluid flow are the smooth curves traced by the fluid's individual particles. The vectors  $\mathbf{F} = M(x, y)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y)\mathbf{j}$  of the flow's velocity field are the tangent vectors of the streamlines. Show that if the flow takes place over a simply connected region  $R$  (no holes or missing points) and that if  $M_x + N_y \neq 0$  throughout  $R$ , then none of the streamlines in  $R$  is closed. In other words, no particle of fluid ever has a closed trajectory in  $R$ . The criterion  $M_x + N_y \neq 0$  is called **Bendixson's criterion** for the nonexistence of closed trajectories.

41. Establish Equation (7) to finish the proof of the special case of Green's Theorem.

42. **Curl component of conservative fields** Can anything be said about the curl component of a conservative two-dimensional vector field? Give reasons for your answer.

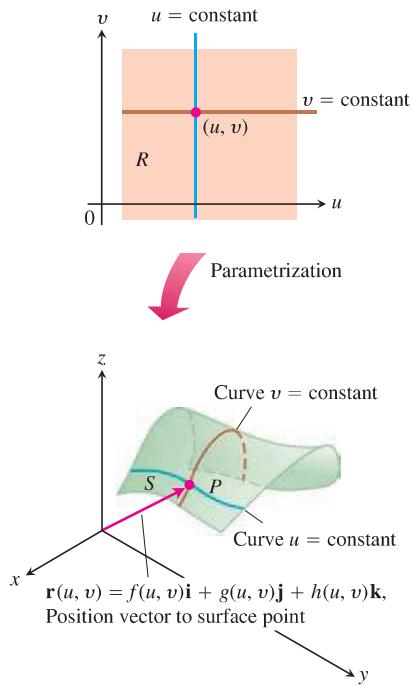
#### COMPUTER EXPLORATIONS

In Exercises 43–46, use a CAS and Green's Theorem to find the counterclockwise circulation of the field  $\mathbf{F}$  around the simple closed curve  $C$ . Perform the following CAS steps.

- Plot  $C$  in the  $xy$ -plane.
  - Determine the integrand  $(\partial N / \partial x) - (\partial M / \partial y)$  for the curl form of Green's Theorem.
  - Determine the (double integral) limits of integration from your plot in part (a) and evaluate the curl integral for the circulation.
43.  $\mathbf{F} = (2x - y)\mathbf{i} + (x + 3y)\mathbf{j}$ ,  $C$ : The ellipse  $x^2 + 4y^2 = 4$
44.  $\mathbf{F} = (2x^3 - y^3)\mathbf{i} + (x^3 + y^3)\mathbf{j}$ ,  $C$ : The ellipse  $\frac{x^2}{4} + \frac{y^2}{9} = 1$
45.  $\mathbf{F} = x^{-1}e^y\mathbf{i} + (e^y \ln x + 2x)\mathbf{j}$ ,  
 $C$ : The boundary of the region defined by  $y = 1 + x^4$  (below) and  $y = 2$  (above)
46.  $\mathbf{F} = xe^y\mathbf{i} + (4x^2 \ln y)\mathbf{j}$ ,  
 $C$ : The triangle with vertices  $(0, 0)$ ,  $(2, 0)$ , and  $(0, 4)$

## 16.5 | Surfaces and Area

We have defined curves in the plane in three different ways:



**FIGURE 16.37** A parametrized surface  $S$  expressed as a vector function of two variables defined on a region  $R$ .

- Explicit form:  $y = f(x)$
- Implicit form:  $F(x, y) = 0$
- Parametric vector form:  $\mathbf{r}(t) = f(t)\mathbf{i} + g(t)\mathbf{j}$ ,  $a \leq t \leq b$ .

We have analogous definitions of surfaces in space:

- Explicit form:  $z = f(x, y)$
- Implicit form:  $F(x, y, z) = 0$ .

There is also a parametric form for surfaces that gives the position of a point on the surface as a vector function of two variables. We discuss this new form in this section and apply the form to obtain the area of a surface as a double integral. Double integral formulas for areas of surfaces given in implicit and explicit forms are then obtained as special cases of the more general parametric formula.

### Parametrizations of Surfaces

Suppose

$$\mathbf{r}(u, v) = f(u, v)\mathbf{i} + g(u, v)\mathbf{j} + h(u, v)\mathbf{k} \quad (1)$$

is a continuous vector function that is defined on a region  $R$  in the  $uv$ -plane and one-to-one on the interior of  $R$  (Figure 16.37). We call the range of  $\mathbf{r}$  the **surface  $S$**  defined or traced by  $\mathbf{r}$ . Equation (1) together with the domain  $R$  constitute a **parametrization** of the surface. The variables  $u$  and  $v$  are the **parameters**, and  $R$  is the **parameter domain**. To simplify our discussion, we take  $R$  to be a rectangle defined by inequalities of the form  $a \leq u \leq b$ ,  $c \leq v \leq d$ . The requirement that  $\mathbf{r}$  be one-to-one on the interior of  $R$  ensures that  $S$  does not cross itself. Notice that Equation (1) is the vector equivalent of *three* parametric equations:

$$x = f(u, v), \quad y = g(u, v), \quad z = h(u, v).$$

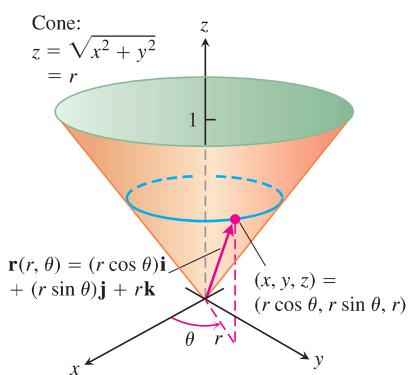
**EXAMPLE 1** Find a parametrization of the cone

$$z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}, \quad 0 \leq z \leq 1.$$

**Solution** Here, cylindrical coordinates provide a parametrization. A typical point  $(x, y, z)$  on the cone (Figure 16.38) has  $x = r \cos \theta$ ,  $y = r \sin \theta$ , and  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2} = r$ , with  $0 \leq r \leq 1$  and  $0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi$ . Taking  $u = r$  and  $v = \theta$  in Equation (1) gives the parametrization

$$\mathbf{r}(r, \theta) = (r \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (r \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + r\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq r \leq 1, \quad 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi.$$

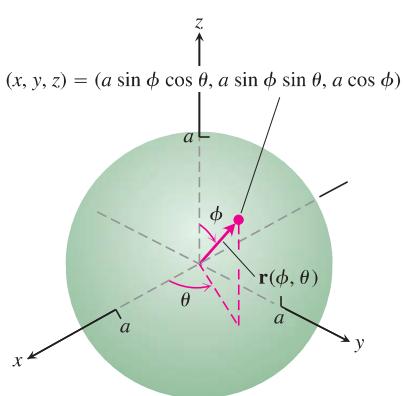
The parametrization is one-to-one on the interior of the domain  $R$ , though not on the boundary tip of its cone where  $r = 0$ . ■



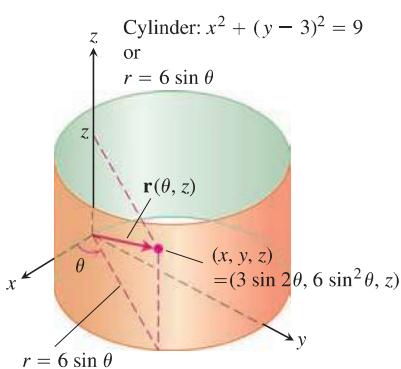
**FIGURE 16.38** The cone in Example 1 can be parametrized using cylindrical coordinates.

**EXAMPLE 2** Find a parametrization of the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = a^2$ .

**Solution** Spherical coordinates provide what we need. A typical point  $(x, y, z)$  on the sphere (Figure 16.39) has  $x = a \sin \phi \cos \theta$ ,  $y = a \sin \phi \sin \theta$ , and  $z = a \cos \phi$ ,



**FIGURE 16.39** The sphere in Example 2 can be parametrized using spherical coordinates.



**FIGURE 16.40** The cylinder in Example 3 can be parametrized using cylindrical coordinates.

$0 \leq \phi \leq \pi$ ,  $0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi$ . Taking  $u = \phi$  and  $v = \theta$  in Equation (1) gives the parametrization

$$\mathbf{r}(\phi, \theta) = (a \sin \phi \cos \theta) \mathbf{i} + (a \sin \phi \sin \theta) \mathbf{j} + (a \cos \phi) \mathbf{k},$$

$$0 \leq \phi \leq \pi, \quad 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi.$$

Again, the parametrization is one-to-one on the interior of the domain  $R$ , though not on its boundary “poles” where  $\phi = 0$  or  $\phi = \pi$ . ■

**EXAMPLE 3** Find a parametrization of the cylinder

$$x^2 + (y - 3)^2 = 9, \quad 0 \leq z \leq 5.$$

**Solution** In cylindrical coordinates, a point  $(x, y, z)$  has  $x = r \cos \theta$ ,  $y = r \sin \theta$ , and  $z = z$ . For points on the cylinder  $x^2 + (y - 3)^2 = 9$  (Figure 16.40), the equation is the same as the polar equation for the cylinder’s base in the  $xy$ -plane:

$$x^2 + (y^2 - 6y + 9) = 9$$

$$r^2 - 6r \sin \theta = 0$$

$$\begin{aligned} x^2 + y^2 &= r^2, \\ y &= r \sin \theta \end{aligned}$$

or

$$r = 6 \sin \theta, \quad 0 \leq \theta \leq \pi.$$

A typical point on the cylinder therefore has

$$\begin{aligned} x &= r \cos \theta = 6 \sin \theta \cos \theta = 3 \sin 2\theta \\ y &= r \sin \theta = 6 \sin^2 \theta \\ z &= z. \end{aligned}$$

Taking  $u = \theta$  and  $v = z$  in Equation (1) gives the one-to-one parametrization

$$\mathbf{r}(\theta, z) = (3 \sin 2\theta) \mathbf{i} + (6 \sin^2 \theta) \mathbf{j} + z \mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq \theta \leq \pi, \quad 0 \leq z \leq 5. \quad \blacksquare$$

### Surface Area

Our goal is to find a double integral for calculating the area of a curved surface  $S$  based on the parametrization

$$\mathbf{r}(u, v) = f(u, v) \mathbf{i} + g(u, v) \mathbf{j} + h(u, v) \mathbf{k}, \quad a \leq u \leq b, \quad c \leq v \leq d.$$

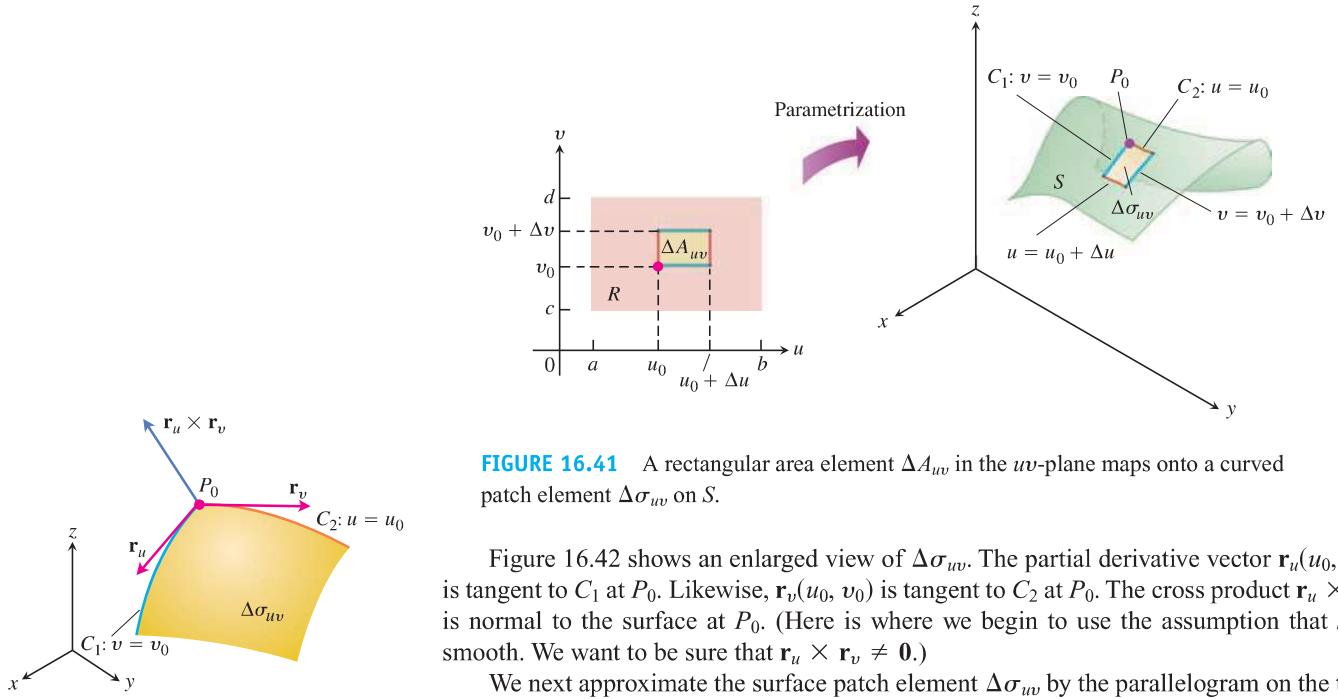
We need  $S$  to be smooth for the construction we are about to carry out. The definition of smoothness involves the partial derivatives of  $\mathbf{r}$  with respect to  $u$  and  $v$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{r}_u &= \frac{\partial \mathbf{r}}{\partial u} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial u} \mathbf{i} + \frac{\partial g}{\partial u} \mathbf{j} + \frac{\partial h}{\partial u} \mathbf{k} \\ \mathbf{r}_v &= \frac{\partial \mathbf{r}}{\partial v} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial v} \mathbf{i} + \frac{\partial g}{\partial v} \mathbf{j} + \frac{\partial h}{\partial v} \mathbf{k}. \end{aligned}$$

**DEFINITION** A parametrized surface  $\mathbf{r}(u, v) = f(u, v) \mathbf{i} + g(u, v) \mathbf{j} + h(u, v) \mathbf{k}$  is **smooth** if  $\mathbf{r}_u$  and  $\mathbf{r}_v$  are continuous and  $\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v$  is never zero on the interior of the parameter domain.

The condition that  $\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v$  is never the zero vector in the definition of smoothness means that the two vectors  $\mathbf{r}_u$  and  $\mathbf{r}_v$  are nonzero and never lie along the same line, so they always determine a plane tangent to the surface. We relax this condition on the boundary of the domain, but this does not affect the area computations.

Now consider a small rectangle  $\Delta A_{uv}$  in  $R$  with sides on the lines  $u = u_0$ ,  $u = u_0 + \Delta u$ ,  $v = v_0$ , and  $v = v_0 + \Delta v$  (Figure 16.41). Each side of  $\Delta A_{uv}$  maps to a curve on the surface  $S$ , and together these four curves bound a “curved patch element”  $\Delta \sigma_{uv}$ . In the notation of the figure, the side  $v = v_0$  maps to curve  $C_1$ , the side  $u = u_0$  maps to  $C_2$ , and their common vertex  $(u_0, v_0)$  maps to  $P_0$ .



**FIGURE 16.41** A rectangular area element  $\Delta A_{uv}$  in the  $uv$ -plane maps onto a curved patch element  $\Delta \sigma_{uv}$  on  $S$ .

Figure 16.42 shows an enlarged view of  $\Delta \sigma_{uv}$ . The partial derivative vector  $\mathbf{r}_u(u_0, v_0)$  is tangent to  $C_1$  at  $P_0$ . Likewise,  $\mathbf{r}_v(u_0, v_0)$  is tangent to  $C_2$  at  $P_0$ . The cross product  $\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v$  is normal to the surface at  $P_0$ . (Here is where we begin to use the assumption that  $S$  is smooth. We want to be sure that  $\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v \neq \mathbf{0}$ .)

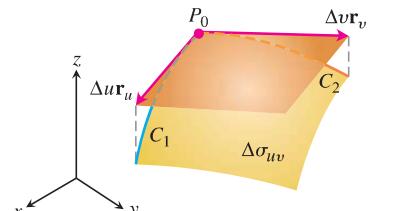
We next approximate the surface patch element  $\Delta \sigma_{uv}$  by the parallelogram on the tangent plane whose sides are determined by the vectors  $\Delta u \mathbf{r}_u$  and  $\Delta v \mathbf{r}_v$  (Figure 16.43). The area of this parallelogram is

$$|\Delta u \mathbf{r}_u \times \Delta v \mathbf{r}_v| = |\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v| \Delta u \Delta v. \quad (2)$$

A partition of the region  $R$  in the  $uv$ -plane by rectangular regions  $\Delta A_{uv}$  induces a partition of the surface  $S$  into surface patch elements  $\Delta \sigma_{uv}$ . We define the area of each surface patch element  $\Delta \sigma_{uv}$  to be the parallelogram area in Equation (2) and sum these areas together to obtain an approximation of the surface area of  $S$ :

$$\sum_n |\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v| \Delta u \Delta v. \quad (3)$$

As  $\Delta u$  and  $\Delta v$  approach zero independently, the number of area elements  $n$  tends to  $\infty$  and the continuity of  $\mathbf{r}_u$  and  $\mathbf{r}_v$  guarantees that the sum in Equation (3) approaches the double integral  $\int_c^d \int_a^b |\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v| du dv$ . This double integral over the region  $R$  defines the area of the surface  $S$ .



**FIGURE 16.43** The area of the parallelogram determined by the vectors  $\Delta u \mathbf{r}_u$  and  $\Delta v \mathbf{r}_v$  is defined to be the area of the surface patch element  $\Delta \sigma_{uv}$ .

**DEFINITION** The **area** of the smooth surface

$$\mathbf{r}(u, v) = f(u, v)\mathbf{i} + g(u, v)\mathbf{j} + h(u, v)\mathbf{k}, \quad a \leq u \leq b, \quad c \leq v \leq d$$

is

$$A = \iint_R |\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v| dA = \int_c^d \int_a^b |\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v| du dv. \quad (4)$$

We can abbreviate the integral in Equation (4) by writing  $d\sigma$  for  $|\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v| du dv$ . The surface area differential  $d\sigma$  is analogous to the arc length differential  $ds$  in Section 13.3.

**Surface Area Differential for a Parametrized Surface**

$$d\sigma = |\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v| du dv \quad \iint_S d\sigma \quad (5)$$

Surface area  
differential      Differential formula  
for surface area

**EXAMPLE 4** Find the surface area of the cone in Example 1 (Figure 16.38).

**Solution** In Example 1, we found the parametrization

$$\mathbf{r}(r, \theta) = (r \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (r \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + r\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq r \leq 1, \quad 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi.$$

To apply Equation (4), we first find  $\mathbf{r}_r \times \mathbf{r}_\theta$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{r}_r \times \mathbf{r}_\theta &= \begin{vmatrix} \mathbf{i} & \mathbf{j} & \mathbf{k} \\ \cos \theta & \sin \theta & 1 \\ -r \sin \theta & r \cos \theta & 0 \end{vmatrix} \\ &= -(r \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} - (r \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + \underbrace{(r \cos^2 \theta + r \sin^2 \theta)}_r \mathbf{k}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus,  $|\mathbf{r}_r \times \mathbf{r}_\theta| = \sqrt{r^2 \cos^2 \theta + r^2 \sin^2 \theta + r^2} = \sqrt{2r^2} = \sqrt{2}r$ . The area of the cone is

$$\begin{aligned} A &= \int_0^{2\pi} \int_0^1 |\mathbf{r}_r \times \mathbf{r}_\theta| dr d\theta \quad \text{Eq. (4) with } u = r, v = \theta \\ &= \int_0^{2\pi} \int_0^1 \sqrt{2}r dr d\theta = \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2} d\theta = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2} (2\pi) = \pi\sqrt{2} \text{ units squared.} \quad \blacksquare \end{aligned}$$

**EXAMPLE 5** Find the surface area of a sphere of radius  $a$ .

**Solution** We use the parametrization from Example 2:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{r}(\phi, \theta) &= (a \sin \phi \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (a \sin \phi \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + (a \cos \phi)\mathbf{k}, \\ 0 \leq \phi &\leq \pi, \quad 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi. \end{aligned}$$

For  $\mathbf{r}_\phi \times \mathbf{r}_\theta$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{r}_\phi \times \mathbf{r}_\theta &= \begin{vmatrix} \mathbf{i} & \mathbf{j} & \mathbf{k} \\ a \cos \phi \cos \theta & a \cos \phi \sin \theta & -a \sin \phi \\ -a \sin \phi \sin \theta & a \sin \phi \cos \theta & 0 \end{vmatrix} \\ &= (a^2 \sin^2 \phi \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (a^2 \sin^2 \phi \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + (a^2 \sin \phi \cos \phi)\mathbf{k}. \end{aligned}$$

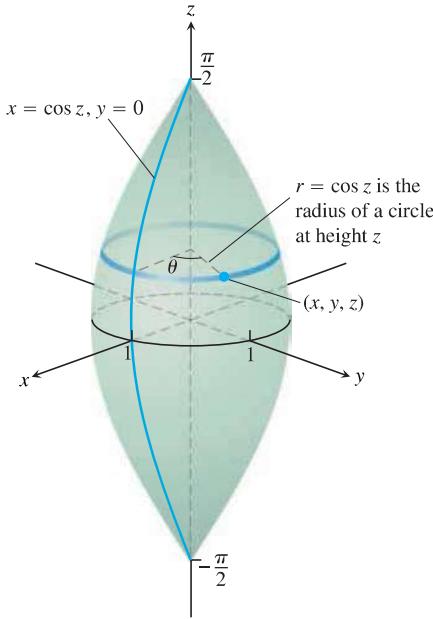
Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} |\mathbf{r}_\phi \times \mathbf{r}_\theta| &= \sqrt{a^4 \sin^4 \phi \cos^2 \theta + a^4 \sin^4 \phi \sin^2 \theta + a^4 \sin^2 \phi \cos^2 \phi} \\ &= \sqrt{a^4 \sin^4 \phi + a^4 \sin^2 \phi \cos^2 \phi} = \sqrt{a^4 \sin^2 \phi (\sin^2 \phi + \cos^2 \phi)} \\ &= a^2 \sqrt{\sin^2 \phi} = a^2 \sin \phi, \end{aligned}$$

since  $\sin \phi \geq 0$  for  $0 \leq \phi \leq \pi$ . Therefore, the area of the sphere is

$$\begin{aligned} A &= \int_0^{2\pi} \int_0^\pi a^2 \sin \phi \, d\phi \, d\theta \\ &= \int_0^{2\pi} \left[ -a^2 \cos \phi \right]_0^\pi \, d\theta = \int_0^{2\pi} 2a^2 \, d\theta = 4\pi a^2 \quad \text{units squared.} \end{aligned}$$

This agrees with the well-known formula for the surface area of a sphere. ■



**FIGURE 16.44** The “football” surface in Example 6 obtained by rotating the curve  $x = \cos z$  about the  $z$ -axis.

**EXAMPLE 6** Let  $S$  be the “football” surface formed by rotating the curve  $x = \cos z$ ,  $y = 0$ ,  $-\pi/2 \leq z \leq \pi/2$  around the  $z$ -axis (see Figure 16.44). Find a parametrization for  $S$  and compute its surface area.

**Solution** Example 2 suggests finding a parametrization of  $S$  based on its rotation around the  $z$ -axis. If we rotate a point  $(x, 0, z)$  on the curve  $x = \cos z$ ,  $y = 0$  about the  $z$ -axis, we obtain a circle at height  $z$  above the  $xy$ -plane that is centered on the  $z$ -axis and has radius  $r = \cos z$  (see Figure 16.44). The point sweeps out the circle through an angle of rotation  $\theta$ ,  $0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi$ . We let  $(x, y, z)$  be an arbitrary point on this circle, and define the parameters  $u = z$  and  $v = \theta$ . Then we have  $x = r \cos \theta = \cos u \cos v$ ,  $y = r \sin \theta = \cos u \sin v$ , and  $z = u$  giving a parametrization for  $S$  as

$$\mathbf{r}(u, v) = \cos u \cos v \mathbf{i} + \cos u \sin v \mathbf{j} + u \mathbf{k}, \quad -\frac{\pi}{2} \leq u \leq \frac{\pi}{2}, \quad 0 \leq v \leq 2\pi.$$

Next we use Equation (5) to find the surface area of  $S$ . Differentiation of the parameterization gives

$$\mathbf{r}_u = -\sin u \cos v \mathbf{i} - \sin u \sin v \mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}$$

and

$$\mathbf{r}_v = -\cos u \sin v \mathbf{i} + \cos u \cos v \mathbf{j}$$

Computing the cross product we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v &= \begin{vmatrix} \mathbf{i} & \mathbf{j} & \mathbf{k} \\ -\sin u \cos v & -\sin u \sin v & 1 \\ -\cos u \sin v & \cos u \cos v & 0 \end{vmatrix} \\ &= -\cos u \cos v \mathbf{i} - \cos u \sin v \mathbf{j} - (\sin u \cos u \cos^2 v + \cos u \sin u \sin^2 v) \mathbf{k}. \end{aligned}$$

Taking the magnitude of the cross product gives

$$\begin{aligned} |\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v| &= \sqrt{\cos^2 u (\cos^2 v + \sin^2 v) + \sin^2 u \cos^2 u} \\ &= \sqrt{\cos^2 u (1 + \sin^2 u)} \\ &= \cos u \sqrt{1 + \sin^2 u}. \quad \cos u \geq 0 \text{ for } -\frac{\pi}{2} \leq u \leq \frac{\pi}{2} \end{aligned}$$

From Equation (4) the surface area is given by the integral

$$A = \int_0^{2\pi} \int_{-\pi/2}^{\pi/2} \cos u \sqrt{1 + \sin^2 u} \, du \, dv.$$

To evaluate the integral, we substitute  $w = \sin u$  and  $dw = \cos u du$ ,  $-1 \leq w \leq 1$ . Since the surface  $S$  is symmetric across the  $xy$ -plane, we need only integrate with respect to  $w$  from 0 to 1, and multiply the result by 2. In summary, we have

$$\begin{aligned} A &= 2 \int_0^{2\pi} \int_0^1 \sqrt{1 + w^2} dw dv \\ &= 2 \int_0^{2\pi} \left[ \frac{w}{2} \sqrt{1 + w^2} + \frac{1}{2} \ln \left( w + \sqrt{1 + w^2} \right) \right]_0^1 dv \quad \text{Integral Table Formula 35} \\ &= \int_0^{2\pi} 2 \left[ \frac{1}{2} \sqrt{2} + \frac{1}{2} \ln (1 + \sqrt{2}) \right] dv. \\ &= 2\pi [\sqrt{2} + \ln (1 + \sqrt{2})]. \end{aligned}$$

■

### Implicit Surfaces

Surfaces are often presented as level sets of a function, described by an equation such as

$$F(x, y, z) = c,$$

for some constant  $c$ . Such a level surface does not come with an explicit parametrization, and is called an *implicitly defined surface*. Implicit surfaces arise, for example, as equipotential surfaces in electric or gravitational fields. Figure 16.45 shows a piece of such a surface. It may be difficult to find explicit formulas for the functions  $f$ ,  $g$ , and  $h$  that describe the surface in the form  $\mathbf{r}(u, v) = f(u, v)\mathbf{i} + g(u, v)\mathbf{j} + h(u, v)\mathbf{k}$ . We now show how to compute the surface area differential  $d\sigma$  for implicit surfaces.

Figure 16.45 shows a piece of an implicit surface  $S$  that lies above its “shadow” region  $R$  in the plane beneath it. The surface is defined by the equation  $F(x, y, z) = c$  and  $\mathbf{p}$  is a unit vector normal to the plane region  $R$ . We assume that the surface is **smooth** ( $F$  is differentiable and  $\nabla F$  is nonzero and continuous on  $S$ ) and that  $\nabla F \cdot \mathbf{p} \neq 0$ , so the surface never folds back over itself.

Assume that the normal vector  $\mathbf{p}$  is the unit vector  $\mathbf{k}$ , so the region  $R$  in Figure 16.45 lies in the  $xy$ -plane. By assumption, we then have  $\nabla F \cdot \mathbf{p} = \nabla F \cdot \mathbf{k} = F_z \neq 0$  on  $S$ . An advanced calculus theorem called the Implicit Function Theorem implies that  $S$  is then the graph of a differentiable function  $z = h(x, y)$ , although the function  $h(x, y)$  is not explicitly known. Define the parameters  $u$  and  $v$  by  $u = x$  and  $v = y$ . Then  $z = h(u, v)$  and

$$\mathbf{r}(u, v) = u\mathbf{i} + v\mathbf{j} + h(u, v)\mathbf{k} \tag{6}$$

gives a parametrization of the surface  $S$ . We use Equation (4) to find the area of  $S$ .

Calculating the partial derivatives of  $\mathbf{r}$ , we find

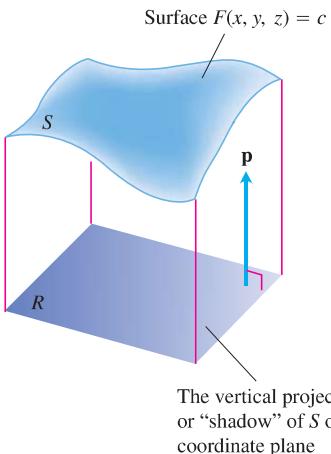
$$\mathbf{r}_u = \mathbf{i} + \frac{\partial h}{\partial u} \mathbf{k} \quad \text{and} \quad \mathbf{r}_v = \mathbf{j} + \frac{\partial h}{\partial v} \mathbf{k}.$$

Applying the Chain Rule for implicit differentiation (see Equation (2) in Section 14.4) to  $F(x, y, z) = c$ , where  $x = u$ ,  $y = v$ , and  $z = h(u, v)$ , we obtain the partial derivatives

$$\frac{\partial h}{\partial u} = -\frac{F_x}{F_z} \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{\partial h}{\partial v} = -\frac{F_y}{F_z}.$$

Substitution of these derivatives into the derivatives of  $\mathbf{r}$  gives

$$\mathbf{r}_u = \mathbf{i} - \frac{F_x}{F_z} \mathbf{k} \quad \text{and} \quad \mathbf{r}_v = \mathbf{j} - \frac{F_y}{F_z} \mathbf{k}.$$



**FIGURE 16.45** As we soon see, the area of a surface  $S$  in space can be calculated by evaluating a related double integral over the vertical projection or “shadow” of  $S$  on a coordinate plane. The unit vector  $\mathbf{p}$  is normal to the plane.

From a routine calculation of the cross product we find

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v &= \frac{F_x}{F_z} \mathbf{i} + \frac{F_y}{F_z} \mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k} \quad F_z \neq 0 \\ &= \frac{1}{F_z} (F_x \mathbf{i} + F_y \mathbf{j} + F_z \mathbf{k}) \\ &= \frac{\nabla F}{F_z} = \frac{\nabla F}{\nabla F \cdot \mathbf{k}} \\ &= \frac{\nabla F}{\nabla F \cdot \mathbf{p}}. \quad \mathbf{p} = \mathbf{k}\end{aligned}$$

Therefore, the surface area differential is given by

$$d\sigma = |\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v| du dv = \frac{|\nabla F|}{|\nabla F \cdot \mathbf{p}|} dx dy. \quad u = x \text{ and } v = y$$

We obtain similar calculations if instead the vector  $\mathbf{p} = \mathbf{j}$  is normal to the  $xz$ -plane when  $F_y \neq 0$  on  $S$ , or if  $\mathbf{p} = \mathbf{i}$  is normal to the  $yz$ -plane when  $F_x \neq 0$  on  $S$ . Combining these results with Equation (4) then gives the following general formula.

#### Formula for the Surface Area of an Implicit Surface

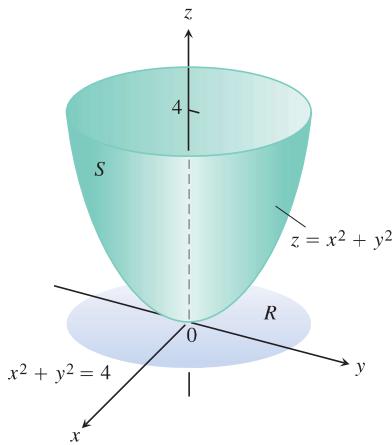
The area of the surface  $F(x, y, z) = c$  over a closed and bounded plane region  $R$  is

$$\text{Surface area} = \iint_R \frac{|\nabla F|}{|\nabla F \cdot \mathbf{p}|} dA, \quad (7)$$

where  $\mathbf{p} = \mathbf{i}, \mathbf{j}$ , or  $\mathbf{k}$  is normal to  $R$  and  $\nabla F \cdot \mathbf{p} \neq 0$ .

Thus, the area is the double integral over  $R$  of the magnitude of  $\nabla F$  divided by the magnitude of the scalar component of  $\nabla F$  normal to  $R$ .

We reached Equation (7) under the assumption that  $\nabla F \cdot \mathbf{p} \neq 0$  throughout  $R$  and that  $\nabla F$  is continuous. Whenever the integral exists, however, we define its value to be the area of the portion of the surface  $F(x, y, z) = c$  that lies over  $R$ . (Recall that the projection is assumed to be one-to-one.)



**FIGURE 16.46** The area of this parabolic surface is calculated in Example 7.

**EXAMPLE 7** Find the area of the surface cut from the bottom of the paraboloid  $x^2 + y^2 - z = 0$  by the plane  $z = 4$ .

**Solution** We sketch the surface  $S$  and the region  $R$  below it in the  $xy$ -plane (Figure 16.46). The surface  $S$  is part of the level surface  $F(x, y, z) = x^2 + y^2 - z = 0$ , and  $R$  is the disk  $x^2 + y^2 \leq 4$  in the  $xy$ -plane. To get a unit vector normal to the plane of  $R$ , we can take  $\mathbf{p} = \mathbf{k}$ .

At any point  $(x, y, z)$  on the surface, we have

$$\begin{aligned}F(x, y, z) &= x^2 + y^2 - z \\ \nabla F &= 2x\mathbf{i} + 2y\mathbf{j} - \mathbf{k} \\ |\nabla F| &= \sqrt{(2x)^2 + (2y)^2 + (-1)^2} \\ &= \sqrt{4x^2 + 4y^2 + 1} \\ |\nabla F \cdot \mathbf{p}| &= |\nabla F \cdot \mathbf{k}| = |-1| = 1.\end{aligned}$$

In the region  $R$ ,  $dA = dx dy$ . Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{Surface area} &= \iint_R \frac{|\nabla F|}{|\nabla F \cdot \mathbf{p}|} dA \\
 &= \iint_{x^2+y^2 \leq 4} \sqrt{4x^2 + 4y^2 + 1} dx dy \\
 &= \int_0^{2\pi} \int_0^2 \sqrt{4r^2 + 1} r dr d\theta \quad \text{Polar coordinates} \\
 &= \int_0^{2\pi} \left[ \frac{1}{12} (4r^2 + 1)^{3/2} \right]_0^2 d\theta \\
 &= \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{1}{12} (17^{3/2} - 1) d\theta = \frac{\pi}{6} (17\sqrt{17} - 1). \quad \blacksquare
 \end{aligned}$$

Example 7 illustrates how to find the surface area for a function  $z = f(x, y)$  over a region  $R$  in the  $xy$ -plane. Actually, the surface area differential can be obtained in two ways, and we show this in the next example.

**EXAMPLE 8** Derive the surface area differential  $d\sigma$  of the surface  $z = f(x, y)$  over a region  $R$  in the  $xy$ -plane **(a)** parametrically using Equation (5), and **(b)** implicitly, as in Equation (7).

#### Solution

**(a)** We parametrize the surface by taking  $x = u$ ,  $y = v$ , and  $z = f(x, y)$  over  $R$ . This gives the parametrization

$$\mathbf{r}(u, v) = u\mathbf{i} + v\mathbf{j} + f(u, v)\mathbf{k}$$

Computing the partial derivatives gives  $\mathbf{r}_u + \mathbf{i} + f_u \mathbf{k}$ ,  $\mathbf{r}_v = \mathbf{j} + f_v \mathbf{k}$  and

$$\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v = -f_u \mathbf{i} - f_v \mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}. \quad \begin{vmatrix} \mathbf{i} & \mathbf{j} & \mathbf{k} \\ 1 & 0 & f_u \\ 0 & 1 & f_v \end{vmatrix}$$

Then  $|\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v| du dv = \sqrt{f_u^2 + f_v^2 + 1} du dv$ . Substituting for  $u$  and  $v$  then gives the surface area differential

$$d\sigma = \sqrt{f_x^2 + f_y^2 + 1} dx dy.$$

**(b)** We define the implicit function  $F(x, y, z) = f(x, y) - z$ . Since  $(x, y)$  belongs to the region  $R$ , the unit normal to the plane of  $R$  is  $\mathbf{p} = \mathbf{k}$ . Then  $\nabla F = f_x \mathbf{i} + f_y \mathbf{j} - \mathbf{k}$  so that  $|\nabla F \cdot \mathbf{p}| = |-1| = 1$ ,  $|\nabla F| = \sqrt{f_x^2 + f_y^2 + 1}$ , and  $|\nabla F| / |\nabla F \cdot \mathbf{p}| = |\nabla F|$ . The surface area differential is again given by

$$d\sigma = \sqrt{f_x^2 + f_y^2 + 1} dx dy. \quad \blacksquare$$

The surface area differential derived in Example 8 gives the following formula for calculating the surface area of the graph of a function defined explicitly as  $z = f(x, y)$ .

#### Formula for the Surface Area of a Graph $z = f(x, y)$

For a graph  $z = f(x, y)$  over a region  $R$  in the  $xy$ -plane, the surface area formula is

$$A = \iint_R \sqrt{f_x^2 + f_y^2 + 1} dx dy. \quad (8)$$

## Exercises 16.5

### Finding Parametrizations

In Exercises 1–16, find a parametrization of the surface. (There are many correct ways to do these, so your answers may not be the same as those in the back of the book.)

1. The paraboloid  $z = x^2 + y^2, z \leq 4$
2. The paraboloid  $z = 9 - x^2 - y^2, z \geq 0$
3. **Cone frustum** The first-octant portion of the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}/2$  between the planes  $z = 0$  and  $z = 3$
4. **Cone frustum** The portion of the cone  $z = 2\sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$  between the planes  $z = 2$  and  $z = 4$
5. **Spherical cap** The cap cut from the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 9$  by the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$
6. **Spherical cap** The portion of the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 4$  in the first octant between the  $xy$ -plane and the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$
7. **Spherical band** The portion of the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 3$  between the planes  $z = \sqrt{3}/2$  and  $z = -\sqrt{3}/2$
8. **Spherical cap** The upper portion cut from the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 8$  by the plane  $z = -2$
9. **Parabolic cylinder between planes** The surface cut from the parabolic cylinder  $z = 4 - y^2$  by the planes  $x = 0$ ,  $x = 2$ , and  $z = 0$
10. **Parabolic cylinder between planes** The surface cut from the parabolic cylinder  $y = x^2$  by the planes  $z = 0$ ,  $z = 3$ , and  $y = 2$
11. **Circular cylinder band** The portion of the cylinder  $y^2 + z^2 = 9$  between the planes  $x = 0$  and  $x = 3$
12. **Circular cylinder band** The portion of the cylinder  $x^2 + z^2 = 4$  above the  $xy$ -plane between the planes  $y = -2$  and  $y = 2$
13. **Tilted plane inside cylinder** The portion of the plane  $x + y + z = 1$ 
  - a. Inside the cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 = 9$
  - b. Inside the cylinder  $y^2 + z^2 = 9$
14. **Tilted plane inside cylinder** The portion of the plane  $x - y + 2z = 2$ 
  - a. Inside the cylinder  $x^2 + z^2 = 3$
  - b. Inside the cylinder  $y^2 + z^2 = 2$
15. **Circular cylinder band** The portion of the cylinder  $(x - 2)^2 + z^2 = 4$  between the planes  $y = 0$  and  $y = 3$
16. **Circular cylinder band** The portion of the cylinder  $y^2 + (z - 5)^2 = 25$  between the planes  $x = 0$  and  $x = 10$

### Surface Area of Parametrized Surfaces

In Exercises 17–26, use a parametrization to express the area of the surface as a double integral. Then evaluate the integral. (There are many correct ways to set up the integrals, so your integrals may not be the same as those in the back of the book. They should have the same values, however.)

17. **Tilted plane inside cylinder** The portion of the plane  $y + 2z = 2$  inside the cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 = 1$

18. **Plane inside cylinder** The portion of the plane  $z = -x$  inside the cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 = 4$
19. **Cone frustum** The portion of the cone  $z = 2\sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$  between the planes  $z = 2$  and  $z = 6$
20. **Cone frustum** The portion of the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}/3$  between the planes  $z = 1$  and  $z = 4/3$
21. **Circular cylinder band** The portion of the cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 = 1$  between the planes  $z = 1$  and  $z = 4$
22. **Circular cylinder band** The portion of the cylinder  $x^2 + z^2 = 10$  between the planes  $y = -1$  and  $y = 1$
23. **Parabolic cap** The cap cut from the paraboloid  $z = 2 - x^2 - y^2$  by the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$
24. **Parabolic band** The portion of the paraboloid  $z = x^2 + y^2$  between the planes  $z = 1$  and  $z = 4$
25. **Sawed-off sphere** The lower portion cut from the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 2$  by the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$
26. **Spherical band** The portion of the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 4$  between the planes  $z = -1$  and  $z = \sqrt{3}$

### Planes Tangent to Parametrized Surfaces

The tangent plane at a point  $P_0(f(u_0, v_0), g(u_0, v_0), h(u_0, v_0))$  on a parametrized surface  $\mathbf{r}(u, v) = f(u, v)\mathbf{i} + g(u, v)\mathbf{j} + h(u, v)\mathbf{k}$  is the plane through  $P_0$  normal to the vector  $\mathbf{r}_u(u_0, v_0) \times \mathbf{r}_v(u_0, v_0)$ , the cross product of the tangent vectors  $\mathbf{r}_u(u_0, v_0)$  and  $\mathbf{r}_v(u_0, v_0)$  at  $P_0$ . In Exercises 27–30, find an equation for the plane tangent to the surface at  $P_0$ . Then find a Cartesian equation for the surface and sketch the surface and tangent plane together.

27. **Cone** The cone  $\mathbf{r}(r, \theta) = (r \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (r \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + r\mathbf{k}, r \geq 0, 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi$  at the point  $P_0(\sqrt{2}, \sqrt{2}, 2)$  corresponding to  $(r, \theta) = (2, \pi/4)$
28. **Hemisphere** The hemisphere surface  $\mathbf{r}(\phi, \theta) = (4 \sin \phi \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (4 \sin \phi \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + (4 \cos \phi)\mathbf{k}, 0 \leq \phi \leq \pi/2, 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi$ , at the point  $P_0(\sqrt{2}, \sqrt{2}, 2\sqrt{3})$  corresponding to  $(\phi, \theta) = (\pi/6, \pi/4)$
29. **Circular cylinder** The circular cylinder  $\mathbf{r}(\theta, z) = (3 \sin 2\theta)\mathbf{i} + (6 \sin^2 \theta)\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}, 0 \leq \theta \leq \pi$ , at the point  $P_0(3\sqrt{3}/2, 9/2, 0)$  corresponding to  $(\theta, z) = (\pi/3, 0)$  (See Example 3.)
30. **Parabolic cylinder** The parabolic cylinder surface  $\mathbf{r}(x, y) = x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} - x^2\mathbf{k}, -\infty < x < \infty, -\infty < y < \infty$ , at the point  $P_0(1, 2, -1)$  corresponding to  $(x, y) = (1, 2)$

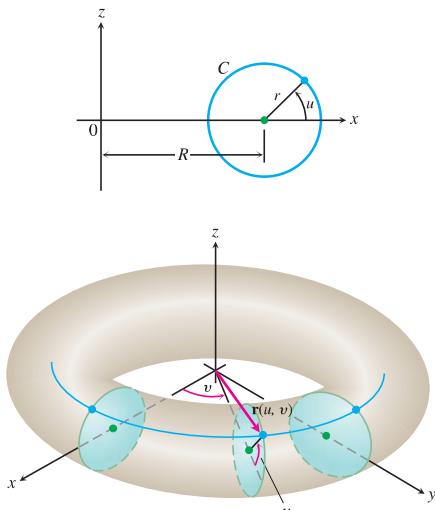
### More Parametrizations of Surfaces

31. a. A *torus of revolution* (doughnut) is obtained by rotating a circle  $C$  in the  $xz$ -plane about the  $z$ -axis in space. (See the accompanying figure.) If  $C$  has radius  $r > 0$  and center  $(R, 0, 0)$ , show that a parametrization of the torus is

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbf{r}(u, v) = & ((R + r \cos u)\cos v)\mathbf{i} \\ & + ((R + r \cos u)\sin v)\mathbf{j} + (r \sin u)\mathbf{k},\end{aligned}$$

where  $0 \leq u \leq 2\pi$  and  $0 \leq v \leq 2\pi$  are the angles in the figure.

- b. Show that the surface area of the torus is  $A = 4\pi^2 Rr$ .

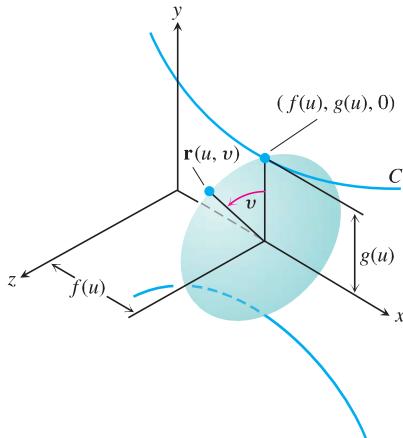


- 32. Parametrization of a surface of revolution** Suppose that the parametrized curve  $C: (f(u), g(u))$  is revolved about the  $x$ -axis, where  $g(u) > 0$  for  $a \leq u \leq b$ .

- a. Show that

$$\mathbf{r}(u, v) = f(u)\mathbf{i} + (g(u)\cos v)\mathbf{j} + (g(u)\sin v)\mathbf{k}$$

is a parametrization of the resulting surface of revolution, where  $0 \leq v \leq 2\pi$  is the angle from the  $xy$ -plane to the point  $\mathbf{r}(u, v)$  on the surface. (See the accompanying figure.) Notice that  $f(u)$  measures distance *along* the axis of revolution and  $g(u)$  measures distance *from* the axis of revolution.



- b. Find a parametrization for the surface obtained by revolving the curve  $x = y^2, y \geq 0$ , about the  $x$ -axis.

- 33. a. Parametrization of an ellipsoid** The parametrization  $x = a \cos \theta, y = b \sin \theta, 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi$  gives the ellipse  $(x^2/a^2) + (y^2/b^2) = 1$ . Using the angles  $\theta$  and  $\phi$  in spherical coordinates, show that

$$\mathbf{r}(\theta, \phi) = (a \cos \theta \cos \phi)\mathbf{i} + (b \sin \theta \cos \phi)\mathbf{j} + (c \sin \phi)\mathbf{k}$$

is a parametrization of the ellipsoid  $(x^2/a^2) + (y^2/b^2) + (z^2/c^2) = 1$ .

- b. Write an integral for the surface area of the ellipsoid, but do not evaluate the integral.

#### 34. Hyperboloid of one sheet

- a. Find a parametrization for the hyperboloid of one sheet  $x^2 + y^2 - z^2 = 1$  in terms of the angle  $\theta$  associated with the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = r^2$  and the hyperbolic parameter  $u$  associated with the hyperbolic function  $r^2 - z^2 = 1$ . (Hint:  $\cosh^2 u - \sinh^2 u = 1$ .)

- b. Generalize the result in part (a) to the hyperboloid  $(x^2/a^2) + (y^2/b^2) - (z^2/c^2) = 1$ .

- 35. (Continuation of Exercise 34.)** Find a Cartesian equation for the plane tangent to the hyperboloid  $x^2 + y^2 - z^2 = 25$  at the point  $(x_0, y_0, 0)$ , where  $x_0^2 + y_0^2 = 25$ .

- 36. Hyperboloid of two sheets** Find a parametrization of the hyperboloid of two sheets  $(z^2/c^2) - (x^2/a^2) - (y^2/b^2) = 1$ .

#### Surface Area for Implicit and Explicit Forms

37. Find the area of the surface cut from the paraboloid  $x^2 + y^2 - z = 0$  by the plane  $z = 2$ .

38. Find the area of the band cut from the paraboloid  $x^2 + y^2 - z = 0$  by the planes  $z = 2$  and  $z = 6$ .

39. Find the area of the region cut from the plane  $x + 2y + 2z = 5$  by the cylinder whose walls are  $x = y^2$  and  $x = 2 - y^2$ .

40. Find the area of the portion of the surface  $x^2 - 2z = 0$  that lies above the triangle bounded by the lines  $x = \sqrt{3}, y = 0$ , and  $y = x$  in the  $xy$ -plane.

41. Find the area of the surface  $x^2 - 2y - 2z = 0$  that lies above the triangle bounded by the lines  $x = 2, y = 0$ , and  $y = 3x$  in the  $xy$ -plane.

42. Find the area of the cap cut from the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 2$  by the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$ .

43. Find the area of the ellipse cut from the plane  $z = cx$  ( $c$  a constant) by the cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 = 1$ .

44. Find the area of the upper portion of the cylinder  $x^2 + z^2 = 1$  that lies between the planes  $x = \pm 1/2$  and  $y = \pm 1/2$ .

45. Find the area of the portion of the paraboloid  $x = 4 - y^2 - z^2$  that lies above the ring  $1 \leq y^2 + z^2 \leq 4$  in the  $yz$ -plane.

46. Find the area of the surface cut from the paraboloid  $x^2 + y + z^2 = 2$  by the plane  $y = 0$ .

47. Find the area of the surface  $x^2 - 2 \ln x + \sqrt{15}y - z = 0$  above the square  $R: 1 \leq x \leq 2, 0 \leq y \leq 1$ , in the  $xy$ -plane.

48. Find the area of the surface  $2x^{3/2} + 2y^{3/2} - 3z = 0$  above the square  $R: 0 \leq x \leq 1, 0 \leq y \leq 1$ , in the  $xy$ -plane.

Find the area of the surfaces in Exercises 49–54.

49. The surface cut from the bottom of the paraboloid  $z = x^2 + y^2$  by the plane  $z = 3$

50. The surface cut from the “nose” of the paraboloid  $x = 1 - y^2 - z^2$  by the  $yz$ -plane

51. The portion of the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$  that lies over the region between the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = 1$  and the ellipse  $9x^2 + 4y^2 = 36$  in the  $xy$ -plane. (Hint: Use formulas from geometry to find the area of the region.)

52. The triangle cut from the plane  $2x + 6y + 3z = 6$  by the bounding planes of the first octant. Calculate the area three ways, using different explicit forms.

53. The surface in the first octant cut from the cylinder  $y = (2/3)z^{3/2}$  by the planes  $x = 1$  and  $y = 16/3$

54. The portion of the plane  $y + z = 4$  that lies above the region cut from the first quadrant of the  $xz$ -plane by the parabola  $x = 4 - z^2$

55. Use the parametrization

$$\mathbf{r}(x, z) = x\mathbf{i} + f(x, z)\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}$$

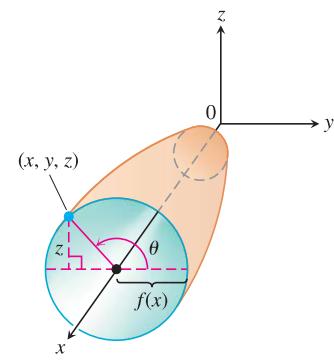
and Equation (5) to derive a formula for  $d\sigma$  associated with the explicit form  $y = f(x, z)$ .

56. Let  $S$  be the surface obtained by rotating the smooth curve  $y = f(x)$ ,  $a \leq x \leq b$ , about the  $x$ -axis, where  $f(x) \geq 0$ .

- a. Show that the vector function

$$\mathbf{r}(x, \theta) = x\mathbf{i} + f(x) \cos \theta \mathbf{j} + f(x) \sin \theta \mathbf{k}$$

is a parametrization of  $S$ , where  $\theta$  is the angle of rotation around the  $x$ -axis (see the accompanying figure).



- b. Use Equation (4) to show that the surface area of this surface of revolution is given by

$$A = \int_a^b 2\pi f(x) \sqrt{1 + [f'(x)]^2} dx.$$

## 16.6 | Surface Integrals

To compute quantities such as the flow of liquid across a curved membrane or the upward force on a falling parachute, we need to integrate a function over a curved surface in space. This concept of a *surface integral* is an extension of the idea of a line integral for integrating over a curve.

### Surface Integrals

Suppose that we have an electrical charge distributed over a surface  $S$ , and that the function  $G(x, y, z)$  gives the *charge density* (charge per unit area) at each point on  $S$ . Then we can calculate the total charge on  $S$  as an integral in the following way.

Assume, as in Section 16.5, that the surface  $S$  is defined parametrically on a region  $R$  in the  $uv$ -plane,

$$\mathbf{r}(u, v) = f(u, v)\mathbf{i} + g(u, v)\mathbf{j} + h(u, v)\mathbf{k}, \quad (u, v) \in R.$$

In Figure 16.47, we see how a subdivision of  $R$  (considered as a rectangle for simplicity) divides the surface  $S$  into corresponding curved surface elements, or patches, of area

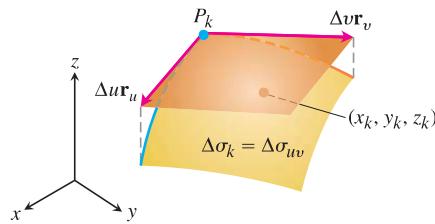
$$\Delta\sigma_{uv} \approx |\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v| du dv.$$

As we did for the subdivisions when defining double integrals in Section 15.2, we number the surface element patches in some order with their areas given by  $\Delta\sigma_1, \Delta\sigma_2, \dots, \Delta\sigma_n$ . To form a Riemann sum over  $S$ , we choose a point  $(x_k, y_k, z_k)$  in the  $k$ th patch, multiply the value of the function  $G$  at that point by the area  $\Delta\sigma_k$ , and add together the products:

$$\sum_{k=1}^n G(x_k, y_k, z_k) \Delta\sigma_k.$$

Depending on how we pick  $(x_k, y_k, z_k)$  in the  $k$ th patch, we may get different values for this Riemann sum. Then we take the limit as the number of surface patches increases, their areas shrink to zero, and both  $\Delta u \rightarrow 0$  and  $\Delta v \rightarrow 0$ . This limit, whenever it exists independent of all choices made, defines the **surface integral of  $G$  over the surface  $S$**  as

$$\iint_S G(x, y, z) d\sigma = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k=1}^n G(x_k, y_k, z_k) \Delta\sigma_k. \quad (1)$$



**FIGURE 16.47** The area of the patch  $\Delta\sigma_k$  is the area of the tangent parallelogram determined by the vectors  $\Delta u \mathbf{r}_u$  and  $\Delta v \mathbf{r}_v$ . The point  $(x_k, y_k, z_k)$  lies on the surface patch, beneath the parallelogram shown here.

Notice the analogy with the definition of the double integral (Section 15.2) and with the line integral (Section 16.1). If  $S$  is a piecewise smooth surface, and  $G$  is continuous over  $S$ , then the surface integral defined by Equation (1) can be shown to exist.

The formula for evaluating the surface integral depends on the manner in which  $S$  is described, parametrically, implicitly or explicitly, as discussed in Section 16.5.

### Formulas for a Surface Integral

- For a smooth surface  $S$  defined **parametrically** as  $\mathbf{r}(u, v) = f(u, v)\mathbf{i} + g(u, v)\mathbf{j} + h(u, v)\mathbf{k}$ ,  $(u, v) \in R$ , and a continuous function  $G(x, y, z)$  defined on  $S$ , the surface integral of  $G$  over  $S$  is given by the double integral over  $R$ ,

$$\iint_S G(x, y, z) d\sigma = \iint_R G(f(u, v), g(u, v), h(u, v)) |\mathbf{r}_u \times \mathbf{r}_v| du dv. \quad (2)$$

- For a surface  $S$  given **implicitly** by  $F(x, y, z) = c$ , where  $F$  is a continuously differentiable function, with  $S$  lying above its closed and bounded shadow region  $R$  in the coordinate plane beneath it, the surface integral of the continuous function  $G$  over  $S$  is given by the double integral over  $R$ ,

$$\iint_S G(x, y, z) d\sigma = \iint_R G(x, y, z) \frac{|\nabla F|}{|\nabla F \cdot \mathbf{p}|} dA, \quad (3)$$

where  $\mathbf{p}$  is a unit vector normal to  $R$  and  $\nabla F \cdot \mathbf{p} \neq 0$ .

- For a surface  $S$  given **explicitly** as the graph of  $z = f(x, y)$ , where  $f$  is a continuously differentiable function over a region  $R$  in the  $xy$ -plane, the surface integral of the continuous function  $G$  over  $S$  is given by the double integral over  $R$ ,

$$\iint_S G(x, y, z) d\sigma = \iint_R G(x, y, f(x, y)) \sqrt{f_x^2 + f_y^2 + 1} dx dy. \quad (4)$$

The surface integral in Equation (1) takes on different meanings in different applications. If  $G$  has the constant value 1, the integral gives the area of  $S$ . If  $G$  gives the mass density of a thin shell of material modeled by  $S$ , the integral gives the mass of the shell. If  $G$  gives the charge density of a thin shell, then the integral gives the total charge.

**EXAMPLE 1** Integrate  $G(x, y, z) = x^2$  over the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$ ,  $0 \leq z \leq 1$ .

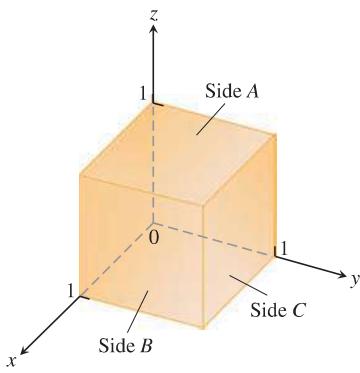
**Solution** Using Equation (2) and the calculations from Example 4 in Section 16.5, we have  $|\mathbf{r}_r \times \mathbf{r}_\theta| = \sqrt{2r}$  and

$$\begin{aligned} \iint_S x^2 d\sigma &= \int_0^{2\pi} \int_0^1 (r^2 \cos^2 \theta)(\sqrt{2r}) dr d\theta && x = r \cos \theta \\ &= \sqrt{2} \int_0^{2\pi} \int_0^1 r^3 \cos^2 \theta dr d\theta \\ &= \frac{\sqrt{2}}{4} \int_0^{2\pi} \cos^2 \theta d\theta = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{4} \left[ \frac{\theta}{2} + \frac{1}{4} \sin 2\theta \right]_0^{2\pi} = \frac{\pi \sqrt{2}}{4}. \end{aligned}$$

Surface integrals behave like other double integrals, the integral of the sum of two functions being the sum of their integrals and so on. The domain Additivity Property takes the form

$$\iint_S G \, d\sigma = \iint_{S_1} G \, d\sigma + \iint_{S_2} G \, d\sigma + \cdots + \iint_{S_n} G \, d\sigma.$$

When  $S$  is partitioned by smooth curves into a finite number of smooth patches with nonoverlapping interiors (i.e., if  $S$  is piecewise smooth), then the integral over  $S$  is the sum of the integrals over the patches. Thus, the integral of a function over the surface of a cube is the sum of the integrals over the faces of the cube. We integrate over a turtle shell of welded plates by integrating over one plate at a time and adding the results.



**FIGURE 16.48** The cube in Example 2.

**EXAMPLE 2** Integrate  $G(x, y, z) = xyz$  over the surface of the cube cut from the first octant by the planes  $x = 1$ ,  $y = 1$ , and  $z = 1$  (Figure 16.48).

**Solution** We integrate  $xyz$  over each of the six sides and add the results. Since  $xyz = 0$  on the sides that lie in the coordinate planes, the integral over the surface of the cube reduces to

$$\iint_{\text{Cube surface}} xyz \, d\sigma = \iint_{\text{Side } A} xyz \, d\sigma + \iint_{\text{Side } B} xyz \, d\sigma + \iint_{\text{Side } C} xyz \, d\sigma.$$

Side  $A$  is the surface  $f(x, y, z) = z = 1$  over the square region  $R_{xy}$ :  $0 \leq x \leq 1$ ,  $0 \leq y \leq 1$ , in the  $xy$ -plane. For this surface and region,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{p} &= \mathbf{k}, \quad \nabla f = \mathbf{k}, \quad |\nabla f| = 1, \quad |\nabla f \cdot \mathbf{p}| = |\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{k}| = 1 \\ d\sigma &= \frac{|\nabla f|}{|\nabla f \cdot \mathbf{p}|} dA = \frac{1}{1} dx dy = dx dy \\ xyz &= xy(1) = xy \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\iint_{\text{Side } A} xyz \, d\sigma = \iint_{R_{xy}} xy \, dx dy = \int_0^1 \int_0^1 xy \, dx dy = \int_0^1 \frac{y}{2} dy = \frac{1}{4}.$$

Symmetry tells us that the integrals of  $xyz$  over sides  $B$  and  $C$  are also  $1/4$ . Hence,

$$\iint_{\text{Cube surface}} xyz \, d\sigma = \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{4} = \frac{3}{4}.$$

**EXAMPLE 3** Integrate  $G(x, y, z) = \sqrt{1 - x^2 - y^2}$  over the “football” surface  $S$  formed by rotating the curve  $x = \cos z$ ,  $y = 0$ ,  $-\pi/2 \leq z \leq \pi/2$ , around the  $z$ -axis.

**Solution** The surface is displayed in Figure 16.44, and in Example 6 of Section 16.5 we found the parametrization

$$x = \cos u \cos v, \quad y = \cos u \sin v, \quad z = u, \quad -\frac{\pi}{2} \leq u \leq \frac{\pi}{2} \quad \text{and} \quad 0 \leq v \leq 2\pi,$$

where  $v$  represents the angle of rotation from the  $xz$ -plane about the  $z$ -axis. Substituting this parametrization into the expression for  $G$  gives

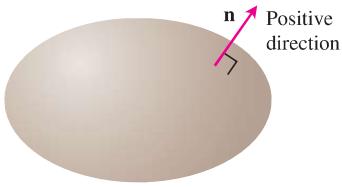
$$\sqrt{1 - x^2 - y^2} = \sqrt{1 - (\cos^2 u)(\cos^2 v + \sin^2 v)} = \sqrt{1 - \cos^2 u} = |\sin u|.$$

The surface area differential for the parametrization was found to be (Example 6, Section 16.5)

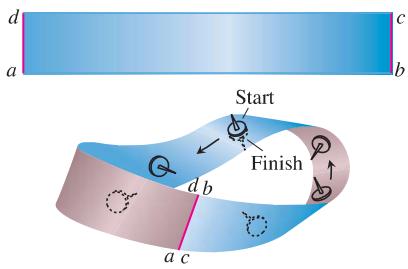
$$d\sigma = \cos u \sqrt{1 + \sin^2 u} \, du \, dv.$$

These calculations give the surface integral

$$\begin{aligned}
 \iint_S \sqrt{1 - x^2 - y^2} d\sigma &= \int_0^{2\pi} \int_{-\pi/2}^{\pi/2} |\sin u| \cos u \sqrt{1 + \sin^2 u} du dv \\
 &= 2 \int_0^{2\pi} \int_0^{\pi/2} \sin u \cos u \sqrt{1 + \sin^2 u} du dv \\
 &= \int_0^{2\pi} \int_1^2 \sqrt{w} dw dv \\
 &\quad w = 1 + \sin^2 u, \quad dw = 2 \sin u \cos u du \\
 &\quad \text{When } u = 0, w = 1. \\
 &\quad \text{When } u = \pi/2, w = 2. \\
 &= 2\pi \cdot \frac{2}{3} w^{3/2} \Big|_1^2 = \frac{4\pi}{3} (2\sqrt{2} - 1). \quad \blacksquare
 \end{aligned}$$



**FIGURE 16.49** Smooth closed surfaces in space are orientable. The outward unit normal vector defines the positive direction at each point.



**FIGURE 16.50** To make a Möbius band, take a rectangular strip of paper  $abcd$ , give the end  $bc$  a single twist, and paste the ends of the strip together to match  $a$  with  $c$  and  $b$  with  $d$ . The Möbius band is a nonorientable or one-sided surface.

## Orientation

We call a smooth surface  $S$  **orientable** or **two-sided** if it is possible to define a field  $\mathbf{n}$  of unit normal vectors on  $S$  that varies continuously with position. Any patch or subportion of an orientable surface is orientable. Spheres and other smooth closed surfaces in space (smooth surfaces that enclose solids) are orientable. By convention, we choose  $\mathbf{n}$  on a closed surface to point outward.

Once  $\mathbf{n}$  has been chosen, we say that we have **oriented** the surface, and we call the surface together with its normal field an **oriented surface**. The vector  $\mathbf{n}$  at any point is called the **positive direction** at that point (Figure 16.49).

The Möbius band in Figure 16.50 is not orientable. No matter where you start to construct a continuous unit normal field (shown as the shaft of a thumbtack in the figure), moving the vector continuously around the surface in the manner shown will return it to the starting point with a direction opposite to the one it had when it started out. The vector at that point cannot point both ways and yet it must if the field is to be continuous. We conclude that no such field exists.

## Surface Integral for Flux

Suppose that  $\mathbf{F}$  is a continuous vector field defined over an oriented surface  $S$  and that  $\mathbf{n}$  is the chosen unit normal field on the surface. We call the integral of  $\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n}$  over  $S$  the flux of  $\mathbf{F}$  across  $S$  in the positive direction. Thus, the flux is the integral over  $S$  of the scalar component of  $\mathbf{F}$  in the direction of  $\mathbf{n}$ .

**DEFINITION** The **flux** of a three-dimensional vector field  $\mathbf{F}$  across an oriented surface  $S$  in the direction of  $\mathbf{n}$  is

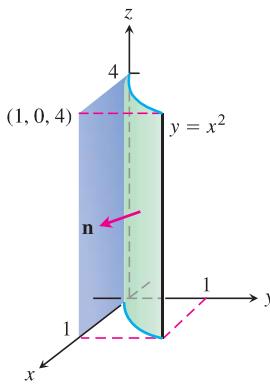
$$\text{Flux} = \iint_S \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma. \quad (5)$$

The definition is analogous to the flux of a two-dimensional field  $\mathbf{F}$  across a plane curve  $C$ . In the plane (Section 16.2), the flux is

$$\int_C \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} ds,$$

the integral of the scalar component of  $\mathbf{F}$  normal to the curve.

If  $\mathbf{F}$  is the velocity field of a three-dimensional fluid flow, the flux of  $\mathbf{F}$  across  $S$  is the net rate at which fluid is crossing  $S$  in the chosen positive direction. We discuss such flows in more detail in Section 16.7.



**FIGURE 16.51** Finding the flux through the surface of a parabolic cylinder (Example 4).

**EXAMPLE 4** Find the flux of  $\mathbf{F} = yz\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j} - z^2\mathbf{k}$  through the parabolic cylinder  $y = x^2$ ,  $0 \leq x \leq 1$ ,  $0 \leq z \leq 4$ , in the direction  $\mathbf{n}$  indicated in Figure 16.51.

**Solution** On the surface we have  $x = x$ ,  $y = x^2$ , and  $z = z$ , so we automatically have the parametrization  $\mathbf{r}(x, z) = x\mathbf{i} + x^2\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq x \leq 1$ ,  $0 \leq z \leq 4$ . The cross product of tangent vectors is

$$\mathbf{r}_x \times \mathbf{r}_z = \begin{vmatrix} \mathbf{i} & \mathbf{j} & \mathbf{k} \\ 1 & 2x & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 2x\mathbf{i} - \mathbf{j}.$$

The unit normal vectors pointing outward from the surface as indicated in Figure 16.51 are

$$\mathbf{n} = \frac{\mathbf{r}_x \times \mathbf{r}_z}{|\mathbf{r}_x \times \mathbf{r}_z|} = \frac{2x\mathbf{i} - \mathbf{j}}{\sqrt{4x^2 + 1}}.$$

On the surface,  $y = x^2$ , so the vector field there is

$$\mathbf{F} = yz\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j} - z^2\mathbf{k} = x^2z\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j} - z^2\mathbf{k}.$$

Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{4x^2 + 1}} ((x^2z)(2x) + (x)(-1) + (-z^2)(0)) \\ &= \frac{2x^3z - x}{\sqrt{4x^2 + 1}}. \end{aligned}$$

The flux of  $\mathbf{F}$  outward through the surface is

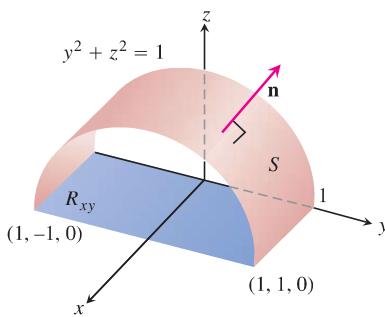
$$\begin{aligned} \iint_S \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma &= \int_0^4 \int_0^1 \frac{2x^3z - x}{\sqrt{4x^2 + 1}} |\mathbf{r}_x \times \mathbf{r}_z| dx dz \\ &= \int_0^4 \int_0^1 \frac{2x^3z - x}{\sqrt{4x^2 + 1}} \sqrt{4x^2 + 1} dx dz \\ &= \int_0^4 \int_0^1 (2x^3z - x) dx dz = \int_0^4 \left[ \frac{1}{2}x^4z - \frac{1}{2}x^2 \right]_{x=0}^{x=1} dz \\ &= \int_0^4 \frac{1}{2}(z - 1) dz = \frac{1}{4}(z - 1)^2 \Big|_0^4 \\ &= \frac{1}{4}(9) - \frac{1}{4}(1) = 2. \end{aligned}$$

If  $S$  is part of a level surface  $g(x, y, z) = c$ , then  $\mathbf{n}$  may be taken to be one of the two fields

$$\mathbf{n} = \pm \frac{\nabla g}{|\nabla g|}, \quad (6)$$

depending on which one gives the preferred direction. The corresponding flux is

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Flux} &= \iint_S \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma \\ &= \iint_R \left( \mathbf{F} \cdot \frac{\pm \nabla g}{|\nabla g|} \right) \frac{|\nabla g|}{|\nabla g \cdot \mathbf{p}|} dA \quad \text{Eqs. (6) and (3)} \\ &= \iint_R \mathbf{F} \cdot \frac{\pm \nabla g}{|\nabla g \cdot \mathbf{p}|} dA. \end{aligned} \quad (7)$$



**FIGURE 16.52** Calculating the flux of a vector field outward through the surface  $S$ . The area of the shadow region  $R_{xy}$  is 2 (Example 5).

**EXAMPLE 5** Find the flux of  $\mathbf{F} = yz\mathbf{j} + z^2\mathbf{k}$  outward through the surface  $S$  cut from the cylinder  $y^2 + z^2 = 1, z \geq 0$ , by the planes  $x = 0$  and  $x = 1$ .

**Solution** The outward normal field on  $S$  (Figure 16.52) may be calculated from the gradient of  $g(x, y, z) = y^2 + z^2$  to be

$$\mathbf{n} = +\frac{\nabla g}{|\nabla g|} = \frac{2y\mathbf{j} + 2z\mathbf{k}}{\sqrt{4y^2 + 4z^2}} = \frac{2y\mathbf{j} + 2z\mathbf{k}}{2\sqrt{1}} = y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}.$$

With  $\mathbf{p} = \mathbf{k}$ , we also have

$$d\sigma = \frac{|\nabla g|}{|\nabla g \cdot \mathbf{k}|} dA = \frac{2}{|2z|} dA = \frac{1}{z} dA.$$

We can drop the absolute value bars because  $z \geq 0$  on  $S$ .

The value of  $\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n}$  on the surface is

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} &= (yz\mathbf{j} + z^2\mathbf{k}) \cdot (y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}) \\ &= y^2z + z^3 = z(y^2 + z^2) \\ &= z.\end{aligned}\quad y^2 + z^2 = 1 \text{ on } S$$

The surface projects onto the shadow region  $R_{xy}$ , which is the rectangle in the  $xy$ -plane shown in Figure 16.52. Therefore, the flux of  $\mathbf{F}$  outward through  $S$  is

$$\iint_S \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma = \iint_S (z) \left( \frac{1}{z} dA \right) = \iint_{R_{xy}} dA = \text{area}(R_{xy}) = 2.$$

### Moments and Masses of Thin Shells

Thin shells of material like bowls, metal drums, and domes are modeled with surfaces. Their moments and masses are calculated with the formulas in Table 16.3. The derivations are similar to those in Section 6.6. The formulas are like those for line integrals in Table 16.1, Section 16.1.

**TABLE 16.3** Mass and moment formulas for very thin shells

$$\text{Mass: } M = \iint_S \delta d\sigma \quad \delta = \delta(x, y, z) = \text{density at } (x, y, z) \text{ as mass per unit area}$$

**First moments about the coordinate planes:**

$$M_{yz} = \iint_S x \delta d\sigma, \quad M_{xz} = \iint_S y \delta d\sigma, \quad M_{xy} = \iint_S z \delta d\sigma$$

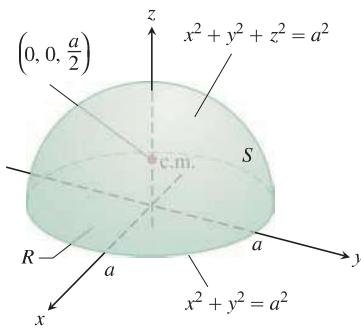
**Coordinates of center of mass:**

$$\bar{x} = M_{yz}/M, \quad \bar{y} = M_{xz}/M, \quad \bar{z} = M_{xy}/M$$

**Moments of inertia about coordinate axes:**

$$I_x = \iint_S (y^2 + z^2) \delta d\sigma, \quad I_y = \iint_S (x^2 + z^2) \delta d\sigma, \quad I_z = \iint_S (x^2 + y^2) \delta d\sigma,$$

$$I_L = \iint_S r^2 \delta d\sigma \quad r(x, y, z) = \text{distance from point } (x, y, z) \text{ to line } L$$



**FIGURE 16.53** The center of mass of a thin hemispherical shell of constant density lies on the axis of symmetry halfway from the base to the top (Example 6).

**EXAMPLE 6** Find the center of mass of a thin hemispherical shell of radius  $a$  and constant density  $\delta$ .

**Solution** We model the shell with the hemisphere

$$f(x, y, z) = x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = a^2, \quad z \geq 0$$

(Figure 16.53). The symmetry of the surface about the  $z$ -axis tells us that  $\bar{x} = \bar{y} = 0$ . It remains only to find  $\bar{z}$  from the formula  $\bar{z} = M_{xy}/M$ .

The mass of the shell is

$$M = \iint_S \delta \, d\sigma = \delta \iint_S d\sigma = (\delta)(\text{area of } S) = 2\pi a^2 \delta. \quad \delta = \text{constant}$$

To evaluate the integral for  $M_{xy}$ , we take  $\mathbf{p} = \mathbf{k}$  and calculate

$$|\nabla f| = |2x\mathbf{i} + 2y\mathbf{j} + 2z\mathbf{k}| = 2\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2} = 2a$$

$$|\nabla f \cdot \mathbf{p}| = |\nabla f \cdot \mathbf{k}| = |2z| = 2z$$

$$d\sigma = \frac{|\nabla f|}{|\nabla f \cdot \mathbf{p}|} dA = \frac{a}{z} dA.$$

Then

$$M_{xy} = \iint_S z \delta \, d\sigma = \delta \iint_R z \frac{a}{z} dA = \delta a \iint_R dA = \delta a (\pi a^2) = \delta \pi a^3$$

$$\bar{z} = \frac{M_{xy}}{M} = \frac{\pi a^3 \delta}{2\pi a^2 \delta} = \frac{a}{2}.$$

The shell's center of mass is the point  $(0, 0, a/2)$ . ■

**EXAMPLE 7** Find the center of mass of a thin shell of density  $\delta = 1/z^2$  cut from the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$  by the planes  $z = 1$  and  $z = 2$  (Figure 16.54).

**Solution** The symmetry of the surface about the  $z$ -axis tells us that  $\bar{x} = \bar{y} = 0$ . We find  $\bar{z} = M_{xy}/M$ . Working as in Example 4 of Section 16.5, we have

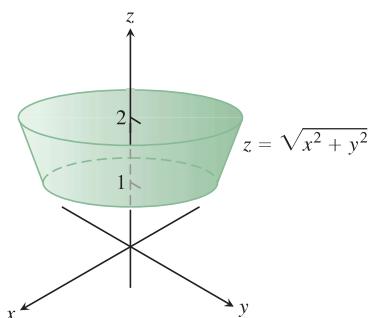
$$\mathbf{r}(r, \theta) = (r \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (r \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + r\mathbf{k}, \quad 1 \leq r \leq 2, \quad 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi,$$

and

$$|\mathbf{r}_r \times \mathbf{r}_\theta| = \sqrt{2}r.$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} M &= \iint_S \delta \, d\sigma = \int_0^{2\pi} \int_1^2 \frac{1}{r^2} \sqrt{2}r \, dr \, d\theta \\ &= \sqrt{2} \int_0^{2\pi} [\ln r]_1^2 \, d\theta = \sqrt{2} \int_0^{2\pi} \ln 2 \, d\theta \\ &= 2\pi\sqrt{2} \ln 2, \end{aligned}$$



**FIGURE 16.54** The cone frustum formed when the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$  is cut by the planes  $z = 1$  and  $z = 2$  (Example 7).

$$\begin{aligned}
 M_{xy} &= \iint_S \delta z \, d\sigma = \int_0^{2\pi} \int_1^2 \frac{1}{r^2} r \sqrt{2r} \, dr \, d\theta \\
 &= \sqrt{2} \int_0^{2\pi} \int_1^2 dr \, d\theta \\
 &= \sqrt{2} \int_0^{2\pi} d\theta = 2\pi\sqrt{2}, \\
 \bar{z} &= \frac{M_{xy}}{M} = \frac{2\pi\sqrt{2}}{2\pi\sqrt{2} \ln 2} = \frac{1}{\ln 2}.
 \end{aligned}$$

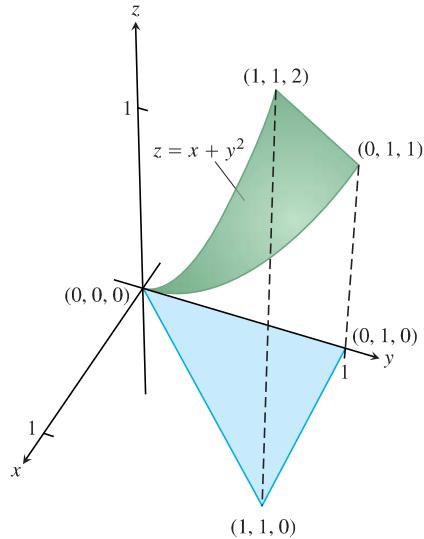
The shell's center of mass is the point  $(0, 0, 1/\ln 2)$ . ■

## Exercises 16.6

### Surface Integrals

In Exercises 1–8, integrate the given function over the given surface.

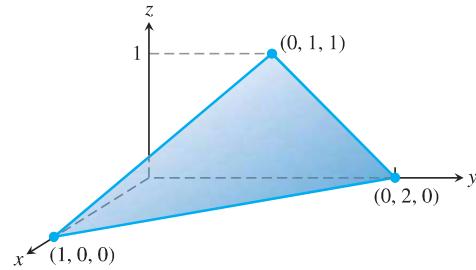
1. **Parabolic cylinder**  $G(x, y, z) = x$ , over the parabolic cylinder  $y = x^2$ ,  $0 \leq x \leq 2$ ,  $0 \leq z \leq 3$
2. **Circular cylinder**  $G(x, y, z) = z$ , over the cylindrical surface  $y^2 + z^2 = 4$ ,  $z \geq 0$ ,  $0 \leq x \leq 4$
3. **Sphere**  $G(x, y, z) = x^2$ , over the unit sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 1$
4. **Hemisphere**  $G(x, y, z) = z^2$ , over the hemisphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = a^2$ ,  $z \geq 0$
5. **Portion of plane**  $F(x, y, z) = z$ , over the portion of the plane  $x + y + z = 4$  that lies above the square  $0 \leq x \leq 1$ ,  $0 \leq y \leq 1$ , in the  $xy$ -plane
6. **Cone**  $F(x, y, z) = z - x$ , over the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$ ,  $0 \leq z \leq 1$
7. **Parabolic dome**  $H(x, y, z) = x^2\sqrt{5 - 4z}$ , over the parabolic dome  $z = 1 - x^2 - y^2$ ,  $z \geq 0$
8. **Spherical cap**  $H(x, y, z) = yz$ , over the part of the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 4$  that lies above the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$
9. Integrate  $G(x, y, z) = x + y + z$  over the surface of the cube cut from the first octant by the planes  $x = a$ ,  $y = a$ ,  $z = a$ .
10. Integrate  $G(x, y, z) = y + z$  over the surface of the wedge in the first octant bounded by the coordinate planes and the planes  $x = 2$  and  $y + z = 1$ .
11. Integrate  $G(x, y, z) = xyz$  over the surface of the rectangular solid cut from the first octant by the planes  $x = a$ ,  $y = b$ , and  $z = c$ .
12. Integrate  $G(x, y, z) = xyz$  over the surface of the rectangular solid bounded by the planes  $x = \pm a$ ,  $y = \pm b$ , and  $z = \pm c$ .
13. Integrate  $G(x, y, z) = x + y + z$  over the portion of the plane  $2x + 2y + z = 2$  that lies in the first octant.
14. Integrate  $G(x, y, z) = x\sqrt{y^2 + 4}$  over the surface cut from the parabolic cylinder  $y^2 + 4z = 16$  by the planes  $x = 0$ ,  $x = 1$ , and  $z = 0$ .
15. Integrate  $G(x, y, z) = z - x$  over the portion of the graph of  $z = x + y^2$  above the triangle in the  $xy$ -plane having vertices  $(0, 0, 0)$ ,  $(1, 1, 0)$ , and  $(0, 1, 0)$ . (See accompanying figure.)



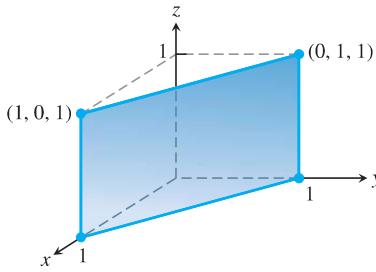
16. Integrate  $G(x, y, z) = x$  over the surface given by

$$z = x^2 + y \quad \text{for } 0 \leq x \leq 1, \quad -1 \leq y \leq 1.$$

17. Integrate  $G(x, y, z) = xyz$  over the triangular surface with vertices  $(1, 0, 0)$ ,  $(0, 2, 0)$ , and  $(0, 1, 1)$ .



18. Integrate  $G(x, y, z) = x - y - z$  over the portion of the plane  $x + y = 1$  in the first octant between  $z = 0$  and  $z = 1$  (see the accompanying figure).



### Finding Flux Across a Surface

In Exercises 19–28, use a parametrization to find the flux  $\iint_S \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma$  across the surface in the given direction.

19. **Parabolic cylinder**  $\mathbf{F} = z^2\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j} - 3z\mathbf{k}$  outward (normal away from the  $x$ -axis) through the surface cut from the parabolic cylinder  $z = 4 - y^2$  by the planes  $x = 0$ ,  $x = 1$ , and  $z = 0$
20. **Parabolic cylinder**  $\mathbf{F} = x^2\mathbf{j} - xz\mathbf{k}$  outward (normal away from the  $yz$ -plane) through the surface cut from the parabolic cylinder  $y = x^2$ ,  $-1 \leq x \leq 1$ , by the planes  $z = 0$  and  $z = 2$
21. **Sphere**  $\mathbf{F} = z\mathbf{k}$  across the portion of the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = a^2$  in the first octant in the direction away from the origin
22. **Sphere**  $\mathbf{F} = x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}$  across the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = a^2$  in the direction away from the origin
23. **Plane**  $\mathbf{F} = 2xy\mathbf{i} + 2yz\mathbf{j} + 2xz\mathbf{k}$  upward across the portion of the plane  $x + y + z = 2a$  that lies above the square  $0 \leq x \leq a$ ,  $0 \leq y \leq a$ , in the  $xy$ -plane
24. **Cylinder**  $\mathbf{F} = x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}$  outward through the portion of the cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 = 1$  cut by the planes  $z = 0$  and  $z = a$
25. **Cone**  $\mathbf{F} = xy\mathbf{i} - z\mathbf{k}$  outward (normal away from the  $z$ -axis) through the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$ ,  $0 \leq z \leq 1$
26. **Cone**  $\mathbf{F} = y^2\mathbf{i} + xz\mathbf{j} - \mathbf{k}$  outward (normal away from the  $z$ -axis) through the cone  $z = 2\sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$ ,  $0 \leq z \leq 2$
27. **Cone frustum**  $\mathbf{F} = -xi - yj + z^2k$  outward (normal away from the  $z$ -axis) through the portion of the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$  between the planes  $z = 1$  and  $z = 2$
28. **Paraboloid**  $\mathbf{F} = 4xi + 4yj + 2k$  outward (normal away from the  $z$ -axis) through the surface cut from the bottom of the paraboloid  $z = x^2 + y^2$  by the plane  $z = 1$

In Exercises 29 and 30, find the flux of the field  $\mathbf{F}$  across the portion of the given surface in the specified direction.

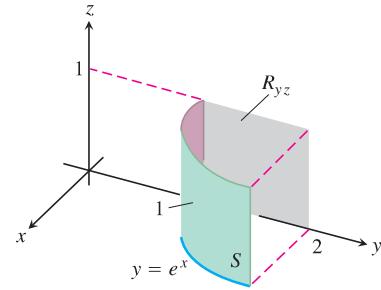
29.  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = -\mathbf{i} + 2\mathbf{j} + 3\mathbf{k}$   
 $S$ : rectangular surface  $z = 0$ ,  $0 \leq x \leq 2$ ,  $0 \leq y \leq 3$ , direction  $\mathbf{k}$
30.  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = yx^2\mathbf{i} - 2\mathbf{j} + xz\mathbf{k}$   
 $S$ : rectangular surface  $y = 0$ ,  $-1 \leq x \leq 2$ ,  $2 \leq z \leq 7$ , direction  $-\mathbf{j}$

In Exercises 31–36, find the flux of the field  $\mathbf{F}$  across the portion of the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = a^2$  in the first octant in the direction away from the origin.

31.  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = z\mathbf{k}$
32.  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = -yi + x\mathbf{j}$

33.  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = y\mathbf{i} - x\mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}$
34.  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = zx\mathbf{i} + zy\mathbf{j} + z^2\mathbf{k}$
35.  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = xi + y\mathbf{j} + zk$
36.  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = \frac{xi + y\mathbf{j} + zk}{\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}}$

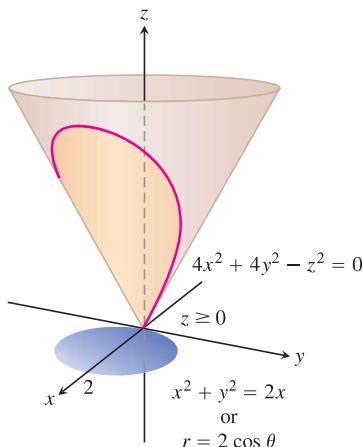
37. Find the flux of the field  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = z^2\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j} - 3z\mathbf{k}$  outward through the surface cut from the parabolic cylinder  $z = 4 - y^2$  by the planes  $x = 0$ ,  $x = 1$ , and  $z = 0$ .
38. Find the flux of the field  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = 4x\mathbf{i} + 4y\mathbf{j} + 2\mathbf{k}$  outward (away from the  $z$ -axis) through the surface cut from the bottom of the paraboloid  $z = x^2 + y^2$  by the plane  $z = 1$ .
39. Let  $S$  be the portion of the cylinder  $y = e^x$  in the first octant that projects parallel to the  $x$ -axis onto the rectangle  $R_{yz}$ :  $1 \leq y \leq 2$ ,  $0 \leq z \leq 1$  in the  $yz$ -plane (see the accompanying figure). Let  $\mathbf{n}$  be the unit vector normal to  $S$  that points away from the  $yz$ -plane. Find the flux of the field  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = -2\mathbf{i} + 2y\mathbf{j} + zk$  across  $S$  in the direction of  $\mathbf{n}$ .



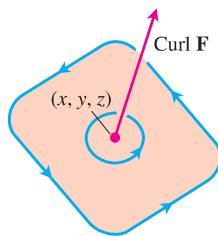
40. Let  $S$  be the portion of the cylinder  $y = \ln x$  in the first octant whose projection parallel to the  $y$ -axis onto the  $xz$ -plane is the rectangle  $R_{xz}$ :  $1 \leq x \leq e$ ,  $0 \leq z \leq 1$ . Let  $\mathbf{n}$  be the unit vector normal to  $S$  that points away from the  $xz$ -plane. Find the flux of  $\mathbf{F} = 2y\mathbf{j} + zk$  through  $S$  in the direction of  $\mathbf{n}$ .
41. Find the outward flux of the field  $\mathbf{F} = 2xy\mathbf{i} + 2yz\mathbf{j} + 2xz\mathbf{k}$  across the surface of the cube cut from the first octant by the planes  $x = a$ ,  $y = a$ ,  $z = a$ .
42. Find the outward flux of the field  $\mathbf{F} = xz\mathbf{i} + yz\mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}$  across the surface of the upper cap cut from the solid sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 \leq 25$  by the plane  $z = 3$ .

### Moments and Masses

43. **Centroid** Find the centroid of the portion of the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = a^2$  that lies in the first octant.
44. **Centroid** Find the centroid of the surface cut from the cylinder  $y^2 + z^2 = 9$ ,  $z \geq 0$ , by the planes  $x = 0$  and  $x = 3$  (resembles the surface in Example 5).
45. **Thin shell of constant density** Find the center of mass and the moment of inertia about the  $z$ -axis of a thin shell of constant density  $\delta$  cut from the cone  $x^2 + y^2 - z^2 = 0$  by the planes  $z = 1$  and  $z = 2$ .
46. **Conical surface of constant density** Find the moment of inertia about the  $z$ -axis of a thin shell of constant density  $\delta$  cut from the cone  $4x^2 + 4y^2 - z^2 = 0$ ,  $z \geq 0$ , by the circular cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 = 2x$  (see the accompanying figure).



## 16.7 | Stokes' Theorem



**FIGURE 16.55** The circulation vector at a point  $(x, y, z)$  in a plane in a three-dimensional fluid flow. Notice its right-hand relation to the rotating particles in the fluid.

As we saw in Section 16.4, the circulation density or curl component of a two-dimensional field  $\mathbf{F} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j}$  at a point  $(x, y)$  is described by the scalar quantity  $(\partial N / \partial x - \partial M / \partial y)$ . In three dimensions, circulation is described with a vector.

Suppose that  $\mathbf{F}$  is the velocity field of a fluid flowing in space. Particles near the point  $(x, y, z)$  in the fluid tend to rotate around an axis through  $(x, y, z)$  that is parallel to a certain vector we are about to define. This vector points in the direction for which the rotation is counterclockwise when viewed looking down onto the plane of the circulation from the tip of the arrow representing the vector. This is the direction your right-hand thumb points when your fingers curl around the axis of rotation in the way consistent with the rotating motion of the particles in the fluid (see Figure 16.55). The length of the vector measures the rate of rotation. The vector is called the **curl vector** and for the vector field  $\mathbf{F} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j} + P\mathbf{k}$  it is defined to be

$$\text{curl } \mathbf{F} = \left( \frac{\partial P}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial N}{\partial z} \right) \mathbf{i} + \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial P}{\partial x} \right) \mathbf{j} + \left( \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \right) \mathbf{k}. \quad (1)$$

This information is a consequence of Stokes' Theorem, the generalization to space of the circulation-curl form of Green's Theorem and the subject of this section.

Notice that  $(\text{curl } \mathbf{F}) \cdot \mathbf{k} = (\partial N / \partial x - \partial M / \partial y)$  is consistent with our definition in Section 16.4 when  $\mathbf{F} = M(x, y)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y)\mathbf{j}$ . The formula for  $\text{curl } \mathbf{F}$  in Equation (1) is often written using the symbolic operator

$$\nabla = \mathbf{i} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \mathbf{j} \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + \mathbf{k} \frac{\partial}{\partial z}. \quad (2)$$

(The symbol  $\nabla$  is pronounced “del.”) The curl of  $\mathbf{F}$  is  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F}$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla \times \mathbf{F} &= \begin{vmatrix} \mathbf{i} & \mathbf{j} & \mathbf{k} \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ M & N & P \end{vmatrix} \\ &= \left( \frac{\partial P}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial N}{\partial z} \right) \mathbf{i} + \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial P}{\partial x} \right) \mathbf{j} + \left( \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \right) \mathbf{k} \\ &= \text{curl } \mathbf{F}. \end{aligned}$$

### 47. Spherical shells

- a. Find the moment of inertia about a diameter of a thin spherical shell of radius  $a$  and constant density  $\delta$ . (Work with a hemispherical shell and double the result.)
- b. Use the Parallel Axis Theorem (Exercises 15.6) and the result in part (a) to find the moment of inertia about a line tangent to the shell.
- 48. **Conical Surface** Find the centroid of the lateral surface of a solid cone of base radius  $a$  and height  $h$  (cone surface minus the base).

$$\operatorname{curl} \mathbf{F} = \nabla \times \mathbf{F}$$

(3)

**EXAMPLE 1** Find the curl of  $\mathbf{F} = (x^2 - z)\mathbf{i} + xe^z\mathbf{j} + xy\mathbf{k}$ .

**Solution** We use Equation (3) and the determinant form, so

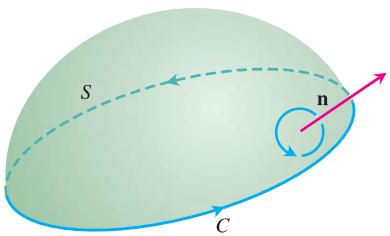
$$\begin{aligned}\operatorname{curl} \mathbf{F} &= \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \\ &= \begin{vmatrix} \mathbf{i} & \mathbf{j} & \mathbf{k} \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ x^2 - z & xe^z & xy \end{vmatrix} \\ &= \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(xy) - \frac{\partial}{\partial z}(xe^z) \right) \mathbf{i} - \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(xy) - \frac{\partial}{\partial z}(x^2 - z) \right) \mathbf{j} \\ &\quad + \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(xe^z) - \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(x^2 - z) \right) \mathbf{k} \\ &= (x - xe^z)\mathbf{i} - (y + 1)\mathbf{j} + (e^z - 0)\mathbf{k} \\ &= x(1 - e^z)\mathbf{i} - (y + 1)\mathbf{j} + e^z\mathbf{k}\end{aligned}$$

■

As we will see, the operator  $\nabla$  has a number of other applications. For instance, when applied to a scalar function  $f(x, y, z)$ , it gives the gradient of  $f$ :

$$\nabla f = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \mathbf{i} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \mathbf{j} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} \mathbf{k}.$$

It is sometimes read as “del  $f$ ” as well as “grad  $f$ .”



**FIGURE 16.56** The orientation of the bounding curve  $C$  gives it a right-handed relation to the normal field  $\mathbf{n}$ . If the thumb of a right hand points along  $\mathbf{n}$ , the fingers curl in the direction of  $C$ .

### Stokes' Theorem

Stokes' Theorem generalizes Green's Theorem to three dimensions. The circulation-curl form of Green's Theorem relates the counterclockwise circulation of a vector field around a simple closed curve  $C$  in the  $xy$ -plane to a double integral over the plane region  $R$  enclosed by  $C$ . Stokes' Theorem relates the circulation of a vector field around the boundary  $C$  of an oriented surface  $S$  in space (Figure 16.56) to a surface integral over the surface  $S$ . We require that the surface be **piecewise smooth**, which means that it is a finite union of smooth surfaces joining along smooth curves.

**THEOREM 6—Stokes' Theorem** Let  $S$  be a piecewise smooth oriented surface having a piecewise smooth boundary curve  $C$ . Let  $\mathbf{F} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j} + P\mathbf{k}$  be a vector field whose components have continuous first partial derivatives on an open region containing  $S$ . Then the circulation of  $\mathbf{F}$  around  $C$  in the direction counterclockwise with respect to the surface's unit normal vector  $\mathbf{n}$  equals the integral of  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n}$  over  $S$ .

$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \quad (4)$$

Counterclockwise circulation      Curl integral

Notice from Equation (4) that if two different oriented surfaces  $S_1$  and  $S_2$  have the same boundary  $C$ , their curl integrals are equal:

$$\iint_{S_1} \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n}_1 \, d\sigma = \iint_{S_2} \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n}_2 \, d\sigma.$$

Both curl integrals equal the counterclockwise circulation integral on the left side of Equation (4) as long as the unit normal vectors  $\mathbf{n}_1$  and  $\mathbf{n}_2$  correctly orient the surfaces.

If  $C$  is a curve in the  $xy$ -plane, oriented counterclockwise, and  $R$  is the region in the  $xy$ -plane bounded by  $C$ , then  $d\sigma = dx dy$  and

$$(\nabla \times \mathbf{F}) \cdot \mathbf{n} = (\nabla \times \mathbf{F}) \cdot \mathbf{k} = \left( \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \right).$$

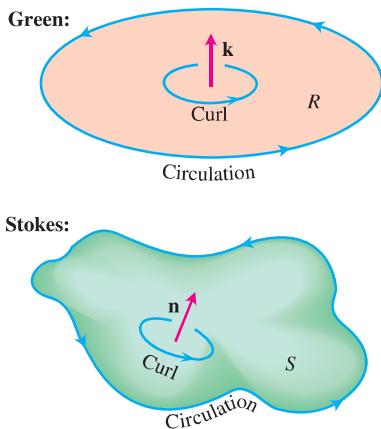
Under these conditions, Stokes' equation becomes

$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \iint_R \left( \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \right) dx dy,$$

which is the circulation-curl form of the equation in Green's Theorem. Conversely, by reversing these steps we can rewrite the circulation-curl form of Green's Theorem for two-dimensional fields in del notation as

$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \iint_R \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{k} \, dA. \quad (5)$$

See Figure 16.57.



**FIGURE 16.57** Comparison of Green's Theorem and Stokes' Theorem.

**EXAMPLE 2** Evaluate Equation (4) for the hemisphere  $S: x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 9, z \geq 0$ , its bounding circle  $C: x^2 + y^2 = 9, z = 0$ , and the field  $\mathbf{F} = y\mathbf{i} - x\mathbf{j}$ .

**Solution** The hemisphere looks much like the surface in Figure 16.56 with the bounding circle  $C$  in the  $xy$ -plane (see Figure 16.58). We calculate the counterclockwise circulation around  $C$  (as viewed from above) using the parametrization  $\mathbf{r}(\theta) = (3 \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (3 \sin \theta)\mathbf{j}, 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi$ :

$$d\mathbf{r} = (-3 \sin \theta \, d\theta)\mathbf{i} + (3 \cos \theta \, d\theta)\mathbf{j}$$

$$\mathbf{F} = y\mathbf{i} - x\mathbf{j} = (3 \sin \theta)\mathbf{i} - (3 \cos \theta)\mathbf{j}$$

$$\mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = -9 \sin^2 \theta \, d\theta - 9 \cos^2 \theta \, d\theta = -9 \, d\theta$$

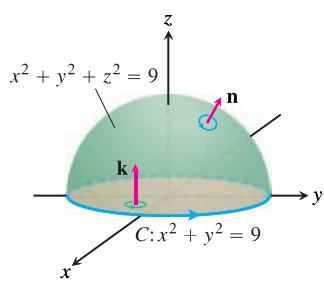
$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \int_0^{2\pi} -9 \, d\theta = -18\pi.$$

For the curl integral of  $\mathbf{F}$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla \times \mathbf{F} &= \left( \frac{\partial P}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial N}{\partial z} \right)\mathbf{i} + \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial P}{\partial x} \right)\mathbf{j} + \left( \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \right)\mathbf{k} \\ &= (0 - 0)\mathbf{i} + (0 - 0)\mathbf{j} + (-1 - 1)\mathbf{k} = -2\mathbf{k} \\ \mathbf{n} &= \frac{x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}}{\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}} = \frac{x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}}{3} \quad \text{Outer unit normal} \\ d\sigma &= \frac{3}{z} \, dA \end{aligned}$$

Section 16.6, Example 6,  
with  $a = 3$

$$\nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma = -\frac{2z}{3} \frac{3}{z} \, dA = -2 \, dA$$



**FIGURE 16.58** A hemisphere and a disk, each with boundary  $C$  (Examples 2 and 3).

and

$$\iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma = \iint_{x^2+y^2 \leq 9} -2 dA = -18\pi.$$

The circulation around the circle equals the integral of the curl over the hemisphere, as it should. ■

The surface integral in Stokes' Theorem can be computed using any surface having boundary curve  $C$ , provided the surface is properly oriented and lies within the domain of the field  $\mathbf{F}$ . The next example illustrates this fact for the circulation around the curve  $C$  in Example 2.

**EXAMPLE 3** Calculate the circulation around the bounding circle  $C$  in Example 2 using the disk of radius 3 centered at the origin in the  $xy$ -plane as the surface  $S$  (instead of the hemisphere). See Figure 16.58.

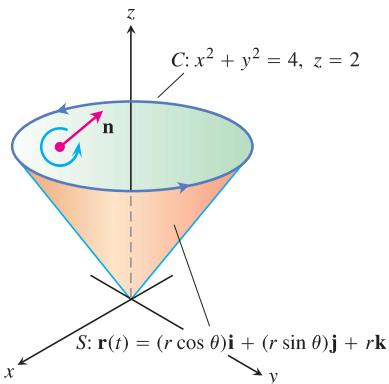
**Solution** As in Example 2,  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F} = -2\mathbf{k}$ . For the surface being the described disk in the  $xy$ -plane, we have the normal vector  $\mathbf{n} = \mathbf{k}$  so that

$$\nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma = -2\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{k} dA = -2 dA$$

and

$$\iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma = \iint_{x^2+y^2 \leq 9} -2 dA = -18\pi,$$

a simpler calculation than before. ■



**FIGURE 16.59** The curve  $C$  and cone  $S$  in Example 4.

**EXAMPLE 4** Find the circulation of the field  $\mathbf{F} = (x^2 - y)\mathbf{i} + 4z\mathbf{j} + x^2\mathbf{k}$  around the curve  $C$  in which the plane  $z = 2$  meets the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$ , counterclockwise as viewed from above (Figure 16.59).

**Solution** Stokes' Theorem enables us to find the circulation by integrating over the surface of the cone. Traversing  $C$  in the counterclockwise direction viewed from above corresponds to taking the *inner* normal  $\mathbf{n}$  to the cone, the normal with a positive  $\mathbf{k}$ -component.

We parametrize the cone as

$$\mathbf{r}(r, \theta) = (r \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (r \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + rk, \quad 0 \leq r \leq 2, \quad 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi.$$

We then have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{n} &= \frac{\mathbf{r}_r \times \mathbf{r}_\theta}{|\mathbf{r}_r \times \mathbf{r}_\theta|} = \frac{-(r \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} - (r \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + rk}{r\sqrt{2}} && \text{Section 16.5, Example 4} \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(-(\cos \theta)\mathbf{i} - (\sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} d\sigma &= r\sqrt{2} dr d\theta && \text{Section 16.5, Example 4} \\ \nabla \times \mathbf{F} &= -4\mathbf{i} - 2x\mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k} && \text{Example 1} \\ &= -4\mathbf{i} - 2r \cos \theta \mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}. && x = r \cos \theta \end{aligned}$$

Accordingly,

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \left( 4 \cos \theta + 2r \cos \theta \sin \theta + 1 \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \left( 4 \cos \theta + r \sin 2\theta + 1 \right) \end{aligned}$$

and the circulation is

$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \quad \text{Stokes' Theorem, Eq. (4)}$$

$$= \int_0^{2\pi} \int_0^2 \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} (4 \cos \theta + r \sin 2\theta + 1) (r \sqrt{2} \, dr \, d\theta) = 4\pi. \quad \blacksquare$$

**EXAMPLE 5** The cone used in Example 4 is not the easiest surface to use for calculating the circulation around the bounding circle  $C$  lying in the plane  $z = 3$ . If instead we use the flat disk of radius 3 centered on the  $z$ -axis and lying in the plane  $z = 3$ , then the normal vector to the surface  $S$  is  $\mathbf{n} = \mathbf{k}$ . Just as in the computation for Example 4, we still have  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F} = -4\mathbf{i} - 2x\mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}$ . However, now we get  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} = 1$ , so that

$$\iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma = \iint_{x^2+y^2 \leq 4} 1 \, dA = 4\pi. \quad \text{The shadow is the disk of radius 2 in the } xy\text{-plane.}$$

This result agrees with the circulation value found in Example 4. ■

### Paddle Wheel Interpretation of $\nabla \times \mathbf{F}$

Suppose that  $\mathbf{F}$  is the velocity field of a fluid moving in a region  $R$  in space containing the closed curve  $C$ . Then

$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$$

is the circulation of the fluid around  $C$ . By Stokes' Theorem, the circulation is equal to the flux of  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F}$  through any suitably oriented surface  $S$  with boundary  $C$ :

$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma.$$

Suppose we fix a point  $Q$  in the region  $R$  and a direction  $\mathbf{u}$  at  $Q$ . Take  $C$  to be a circle of radius  $\rho$ , with center at  $Q$ , whose plane is normal to  $\mathbf{u}$ . If  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F}$  is continuous at  $Q$ , the average value of the  $\mathbf{u}$ -component of  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F}$  over the circular disk  $S$  bounded by  $C$  approaches the  $\mathbf{u}$ -component of  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F}$  at  $Q$  as the radius  $\rho \rightarrow 0$ :

$$(\nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{u})_Q = \lim_{\rho \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{\pi\rho^2} \iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{u} \, d\sigma.$$

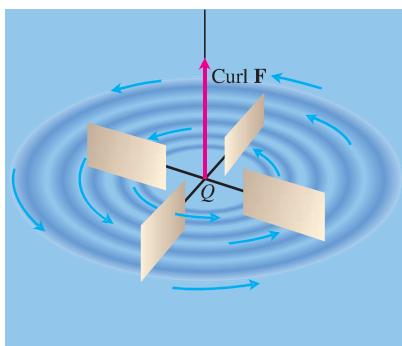
If we apply Stokes' Theorem and replace the surface integral by a line integral over  $C$ , we get

$$(\nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{u})_Q = \lim_{\rho \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{\pi\rho^2} \oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}. \quad (6)$$

The left-hand side of Equation (6) has its maximum value when  $\mathbf{u}$  is the direction of  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F}$ . When  $\rho$  is small, the limit on the right-hand side of Equation (6) is approximately

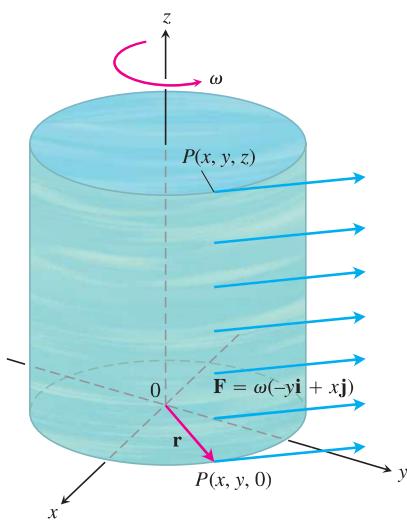
$$\frac{1}{\pi\rho^2} \oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r},$$

which is the circulation around  $C$  divided by the area of the disk (circulation density). Suppose that a small paddle wheel of radius  $\rho$  is introduced into the fluid at  $Q$ , with its axle directed along  $\mathbf{u}$  (Figure 16.60). The circulation of the fluid around  $C$  affects the rate



**FIGURE 16.60** The paddle wheel interpretation of  $\text{curl } \mathbf{F}$ .

of spin of the paddle wheel. The wheel spins fastest when the circulation integral is maximized; therefore it spins fastest when the axle of the paddle wheel points in the direction of  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F}$ .



**FIGURE 16.61** A steady rotational flow parallel to the  $xy$ -plane, with constant angular velocity  $\omega$  in the positive (counterclockwise) direction (Example 6).

**EXAMPLE 6** A fluid of constant density rotates around the  $z$ -axis with velocity  $\mathbf{F} = \omega(-y\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j})$ , where  $\omega$  is a positive constant called the *angular velocity* of the rotation (Figure 16.61). Find  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F}$  and relate it to the circulation density.

**Solution** With  $\mathbf{F} = -\omega y\mathbf{i} + \omega x\mathbf{j}$ , we find the curl

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla \times \mathbf{F} &= \left( \frac{\partial P}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial N}{\partial z} \right) \mathbf{i} + \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial P}{\partial x} \right) \mathbf{j} + \left( \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \right) \mathbf{k} \\ &= (0 - 0)\mathbf{i} + (0 - 0)\mathbf{j} + (\omega - (-\omega))\mathbf{k} = 2\omega\mathbf{k}.\end{aligned}$$

By Stokes' Theorem, the circulation of  $\mathbf{F}$  around a circle  $C$  of radius  $\rho$  bounding a disk  $S$  in a plane normal to  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F}$ , say the  $xy$ -plane, is

$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma = \iint_S 2\omega\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{k} \, dx \, dy = (2\omega)(\pi\rho^2).$$

Thus solving this last equation for  $2\omega$ , we have

$$(\nabla \times \mathbf{F}) \cdot \mathbf{k} = 2\omega = \frac{1}{\pi\rho^2} \oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r},$$

consistent with Equation (6) when  $\mathbf{u} = \mathbf{k}$ . ■

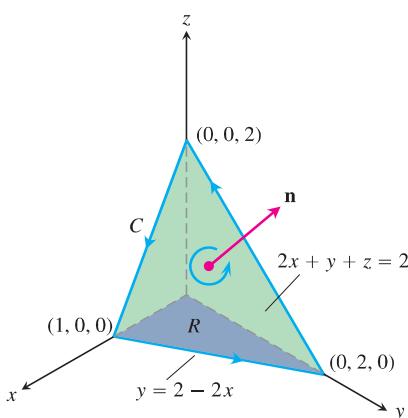
**EXAMPLE 7** Use Stokes' Theorem to evaluate  $\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$ , if  $\mathbf{F} = xz\mathbf{i} + xy\mathbf{j} + 3xz\mathbf{k}$  and  $C$  is the boundary of the portion of the plane  $2x + y + z = 2$  in the first octant, traversed counterclockwise as viewed from above (Figure 16.62).

**Solution** The plane is the level surface  $f(x, y, z) = 2$  of the function  $f(x, y, z) = 2x + y + z$ . The unit normal vector

$$\mathbf{n} = \frac{\nabla f}{|\nabla f|} = \frac{(2\mathbf{i} + \mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k})}{\sqrt{6}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{6}}(2\mathbf{i} + \mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k})$$

is consistent with the counterclockwise motion around  $C$ . To apply Stokes' Theorem, we find

$$\text{curl } \mathbf{F} = \nabla \times \mathbf{F} = \begin{vmatrix} \mathbf{i} & \mathbf{j} & \mathbf{k} \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ xz & xy & 3xz \end{vmatrix} = (x - 3z)\mathbf{j} + y\mathbf{k}.$$



**FIGURE 16.62** The planar surface in Example 7.

$$\nabla \times \mathbf{F} = (x - 3(2 - 2x - y))\mathbf{j} + y\mathbf{k} = (7x + 3y - 6)\mathbf{j} + y\mathbf{k}$$

and

$$\nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{6}}(7x + 3y - 6 + y) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{6}}(7x + 4y - 6).$$

The surface area element is

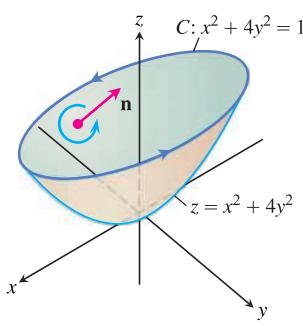
$$d\sigma = \frac{|\nabla f|}{|\nabla f \cdot \mathbf{k}|} dA = \frac{\sqrt{6}}{1} dx \, dy.$$

The circulation is

$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \quad \text{Stokes' Theorem, Eq. (4)}$$

$$= \int_0^1 \int_0^{2-2x} \frac{1}{\sqrt{6}} (7x + 4y - 6) \sqrt{6} \, dy \, dx$$

$$= \int_0^1 \int_0^{2-2x} (7x + 4y - 6) \, dy \, dx = -1. \quad \blacksquare$$



**FIGURE 16.63** The portion of the elliptical paraboloid in Example 8, showing its curve of intersection  $C$  with the plane  $z = 1$  and its inner normal orientation by  $\mathbf{n}$ .

**EXAMPLE 8** Let the surface  $S$  be the elliptical paraboloid  $z = x^2 + 4y^2$  lying beneath the plane  $z = 1$  (Figure 16.63). We define the orientation of  $S$  by taking the *inner* normal vector  $\mathbf{n}$  to the surface, which is the normal having a positive  $\mathbf{k}$ -component. Find the flux of the curl  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F}$  across  $S$  in the direction  $\mathbf{n}$  for the vector field  $\mathbf{F} = y\mathbf{i} - xz\mathbf{j} + xz^2\mathbf{k}$ .

**Solution** We use Stokes' Theorem to calculate the curl integral by finding the equivalent counterclockwise circulation of  $\mathbf{F}$  around the curve of intersection  $C$  of the paraboloid  $z = x^2 + 4y^2$  and the plane  $z = 1$ , as shown in Figure 16.63. Note that the orientation of  $S$  is consistent with traversing  $C$  in a counterclockwise direction around the  $z$ -axis. The curve  $C$  is the ellipse  $x^2 + 4y^2 = 1$  in the plane  $z = 1$ . We can parametrize the ellipse by  $x = \cos t, y = \frac{1}{2} \sin t, z = 1$  for  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$ , so  $C$  is given by

$$\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t)\mathbf{i} + \frac{1}{2}(\sin t)\mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi.$$

To compute the circulation integral  $\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$ , we evaluate  $\mathbf{F}$  along  $C$  and find the velocity vector  $d\mathbf{r}/dt$ :

$$\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{r}(t)) = \frac{1}{2}(\sin t)\mathbf{i} - (\cos t)\mathbf{j} + (\cos t)\mathbf{k}$$

and

$$\frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} = -(\sin t)\mathbf{i} + \frac{1}{2}(\cos t)\mathbf{j}.$$

Then,

$$\begin{aligned} \oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} &= \int_0^{2\pi} \mathbf{F}(\mathbf{r}(t)) \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} \, dt \\ &= \int_0^{2\pi} \left( -\frac{1}{2} \sin^2 t - \frac{1}{2} \cos^2 t \right) dt \\ &= -\frac{1}{2} \int_0^{2\pi} dt = -\pi. \end{aligned}$$

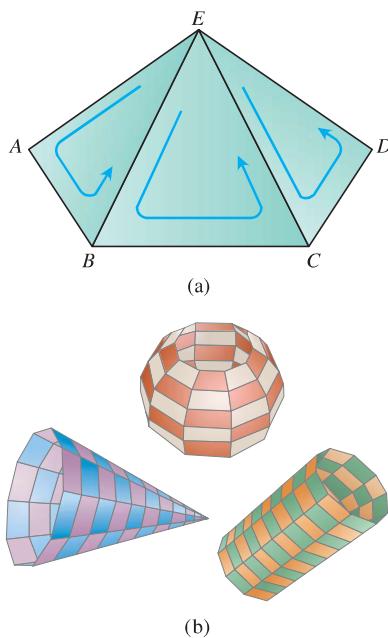
Therefore the flux of the curl across  $S$  in the direction  $\mathbf{n}$  for the field  $\mathbf{F}$  is

$$\iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma = -\pi. \quad \blacksquare$$

### Proof of Stokes' Theorem for Polyhedral Surfaces

Let  $S$  be a polyhedral surface consisting of a finite number of plane regions or faces. (See Figure 16.64 for examples.) We apply Green's Theorem to each separate face of  $S$ . There are two types of faces:

1. Those that are surrounded on all sides by other faces.
2. Those that have one or more edges that are not adjacent to other faces.



**FIGURE 16.64** (a) Part of a polyhedral surface. (b) Other polyhedral surfaces.

The boundary  $\Delta$  of  $S$  consists of those edges of the type 2 faces that are not adjacent to other faces. In Figure 16.64a, the triangles  $EAB$ ,  $BCE$ , and  $CDE$  represent a part of  $S$ , with  $ABCD$  part of the boundary  $\Delta$ . We apply a generalized tangential form of Green's Theorem to the three triangles of Figure 16.64a in turn and add the results to get

$$\left( \oint_{EAB} + \oint_{BCE} + \oint_{CDE} \right) \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \left( \iint_{EAB} + \iint_{BCE} + \iint_{CDE} \right) \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma. \quad (7)$$

In the generalized form, the line integral of  $\mathbf{F}$  around the curve enclosing the plane region  $R$  normal to  $\mathbf{n}$  equals the double integral of  $(\operatorname{curl} \mathbf{F}) \cdot \mathbf{n}$  over  $R$ .

The three line integrals on the left-hand side of Equation (7) combine into a single line integral taken around the periphery  $ABCDE$  because the integrals along interior segments cancel in pairs. For example, the integral along segment  $BE$  in triangle  $ABE$  is opposite in sign to the integral along the same segment in triangle  $EBC$ . The same holds for segment  $CE$ . Hence, Equation (7) reduces to

$$\oint_{ABCDE} \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \iint_{ABCDE} \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma.$$

When we apply the generalized form of Green's Theorem to all the faces and add the results, we get

$$\oint_{\Delta} \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma.$$

This is Stokes' Theorem for the polyhedral surface  $S$  in Figure 16.64a. More general polyhedral surfaces are shown in Figure 16.64b and the proof can be extended to them. General smooth surfaces can be obtained as limits of polyhedral surfaces.

### Stokes' Theorem for Surfaces with Holes

Stokes' Theorem holds for an oriented surface  $S$  that has one or more holes (Figure 16.65). The surface integral over  $S$  of the normal component of  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F}$  equals the sum of the line integrals around all the boundary curves of the tangential component of  $\mathbf{F}$ , where the curves are to be traced in the direction induced by the orientation of  $S$ . For such surfaces the theorem is unchanged, but  $C$  is considered as a union of simple closed curves.

### An Important Identity

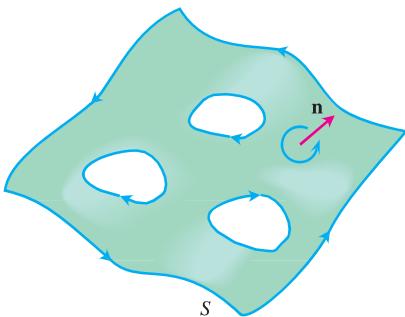
The following identity arises frequently in mathematics and the physical sciences.

$$\operatorname{curl} \operatorname{grad} f = \mathbf{0} \quad \text{or} \quad \nabla \times \nabla f = \mathbf{0} \quad (8)$$

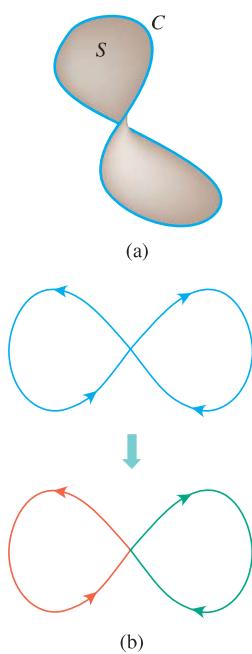
This identity holds for any function  $f(x, y, z)$  whose second partial derivatives are continuous. The proof goes like this:

$$\nabla \times \nabla f = \begin{vmatrix} \mathbf{i} & \mathbf{j} & \mathbf{k} \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} \end{vmatrix} = (f_{zy} - f_{yz})\mathbf{i} - (f_{zx} - f_{xz})\mathbf{j} + (f_{yx} - f_{xy})\mathbf{k}.$$

If the second partial derivatives are continuous, the mixed second derivatives in parentheses are equal (Theorem 2, Section 14.3) and the vector is zero.



**FIGURE 16.65** Stokes' Theorem also holds for oriented surfaces with holes.



**FIGURE 16.66** (a) In a simply connected open region in space, a simple closed curve  $C$  is the boundary of a smooth surface  $S$ . (b) Smooth curves that cross themselves can be divided into loops to which Stokes' Theorem applies.

### Conservative Fields and Stokes' Theorem

In Section 16.3, we found that a field  $\mathbf{F}$  being conservative in an open region  $D$  in space is equivalent to the integral of  $\mathbf{F}$  around every closed loop in  $D$  being zero. This, in turn, is equivalent in *simply connected* open regions to saying that  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F} = \mathbf{0}$  (which gives a test for determining if  $\mathbf{F}$  is conservative for such regions).

**THEOREM 7—Curl  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{0}$  Related to the Closed-Loop Property** If  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F} = \mathbf{0}$  at every point of a simply connected open region  $D$  in space, then on any piecewise-smooth closed path  $C$  in  $D$ ,

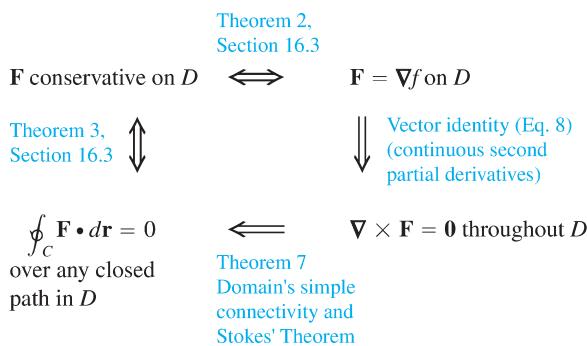
$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = 0.$$

**Sketch of a Proof** Theorem 7 can be proved in two steps. The first step is for simple closed curves (loops that do not cross themselves), like the one in Figure 16.66a. A theorem from topology, a branch of advanced mathematics, states that every smooth simple closed curve  $C$  in a simply connected open region  $D$  is the boundary of a smooth two-sided surface  $S$  that also lies in  $D$ . Hence, by Stokes' Theorem,

$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma = 0.$$

The second step is for curves that cross themselves, like the one in Figure 16.66b. The idea is to break these into simple loops spanned by orientable surfaces, apply Stokes' Theorem one loop at a time, and add the results. ■

The following diagram summarizes the results for conservative fields defined on connected, simply connected open regions.



## Exercises 16.7

### Using Stokes' Theorem to Find Line Integrals

In Exercises 1–6, use the surface integral in Stokes' Theorem to calculate the circulation of the field  $\mathbf{F}$  around the curve  $C$  in the indicated direction.

1.  $\mathbf{F} = x^2\mathbf{i} + 2x\mathbf{j} + z^2\mathbf{k}$

$C$ : The ellipse  $4x^2 + y^2 = 4$  in the  $xy$ -plane, counterclockwise when viewed from above

2.  $\mathbf{F} = 2yi + 3xj - z^2k$

$C$ : The circle  $x^2 + y^2 = 9$  in the  $xy$ -plane, counterclockwise when viewed from above

3.  $\mathbf{F} = yi + xzj + x^2k$

$C$ : The boundary of the triangle cut from the plane  $x + y + z = 1$  by the first octant, counterclockwise when viewed from above

4.  $\mathbf{F} = (y^2 + z^2)\mathbf{i} + (x^2 + z^2)\mathbf{j} + (x^2 + y^2)\mathbf{k}$

$C$ : The boundary of the triangle cut from the plane  $x + y + z = 1$  by the first octant, counterclockwise when viewed from above

5.  $\mathbf{F} = (y^2 + z^2)\mathbf{i} + (x^2 + y^2)\mathbf{j} + (x^2 + y^2)\mathbf{k}$

$C$ : The square bounded by the lines  $x = \pm 1$  and  $y = \pm 1$  in the  $xy$ -plane, counterclockwise when viewed from above

6.  $\mathbf{F} = x^2y^3\mathbf{i} + \mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}$

$C$ : The intersection of the cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 = 4$  and the hemisphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 16, z \geq 0$ , counterclockwise when viewed from above

#### Flux of the Curl

7. Let  $\mathbf{n}$  be the outer unit normal of the elliptical shell

$S: 4x^2 + 9y^2 + 36z^2 = 36, \quad z \geq 0,$

and let

$$\mathbf{F} = y\mathbf{i} + x^2\mathbf{j} + (x^2 + y^4)^{3/2} \sin e^{\sqrt{xyz}} \mathbf{k}.$$

Find the value of

$$\iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma.$$

(Hint: One parametrization of the ellipse at the base of the shell is  $x = 3 \cos t, y = 2 \sin t, 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$ .)

8. Let  $\mathbf{n}$  be the outer unit normal (normal away from the origin) of the parabolic shell

$S: 4x^2 + y + z^2 = 4, \quad y \geq 0,$

and let

$$\mathbf{F} = \left(-z + \frac{1}{2+x}\right)\mathbf{i} + (\tan^{-1} y)\mathbf{j} + \left(x + \frac{1}{4+z}\right)\mathbf{k}.$$

Find the value of

$$\iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma.$$

9. Let  $S$  be the cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 = a^2, 0 \leq z \leq h$ , together with its top,  $x^2 + y^2 \leq a^2, z = h$ . Let  $\mathbf{F} = -y\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j} + x^2\mathbf{k}$ . Use Stokes' Theorem to find the flux of  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F}$  outward through  $S$ .

10. Evaluate

$$\iint_S \nabla \times (y\mathbf{i}) \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma,$$

where  $S$  is the hemisphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 1, z \geq 0$ .

11. **Flux of curl  $\mathbf{F}$**  Show that

$$\iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma$$

has the same value for all oriented surfaces  $S$  that span  $C$  and that induce the same positive direction on  $C$ .

12. Let  $\mathbf{F}$  be a differentiable vector field defined on a region containing a smooth closed oriented surface  $S$  and its interior. Let  $\mathbf{n}$  be the unit normal vector field on  $S$ . Suppose that  $S$  is the union of two surfaces  $S_1$  and  $S_2$  joined along a smooth simple closed curve  $C$ . Can anything be said about

$$\iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma?$$

Give reasons for your answer.

#### Stokes' Theorem for Parametrized Surfaces

In Exercises 13–18, use the surface integral in Stokes' Theorem to calculate the flux of the curl of the field  $\mathbf{F}$  across the surface  $S$  in the direction of the outward unit normal  $\mathbf{n}$ .

13.  $\mathbf{F} = 2z\mathbf{i} + 3x\mathbf{j} + 5y\mathbf{k}$

$S: \mathbf{r}(r, \theta) = (r \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (r \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + (4 - r^2)\mathbf{k},$   
 $0 \leq r \leq 2, \quad 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi$

14.  $\mathbf{F} = (y - z)\mathbf{i} + (z - x)\mathbf{j} + (x + z)\mathbf{k}$

$S: \mathbf{r}(r, \theta) = (r \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (r \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + (9 - r^2)\mathbf{k},$   
 $0 \leq r \leq 3, \quad 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi$

15.  $\mathbf{F} = x^2y\mathbf{i} + 2y^3z\mathbf{j} + 3z\mathbf{k}$

$S: \mathbf{r}(r, \theta) = (r \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (r \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + r\mathbf{k},$   
 $0 \leq r \leq 1, \quad 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi$

16.  $\mathbf{F} = (x - y)\mathbf{i} + (y - z)\mathbf{j} + (z - x)\mathbf{k}$

$S: \mathbf{r}(r, \theta) = (r \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (r \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + (5 - r)\mathbf{k},$   
 $0 \leq r \leq 5, \quad 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi$

17.  $\mathbf{F} = 3y\mathbf{i} + (5 - 2x)\mathbf{j} + (z^2 - 2)\mathbf{k}$

$S: \mathbf{r}(\phi, \theta) = (\sqrt{3} \sin \phi \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (\sqrt{3} \sin \phi \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + (\sqrt{3} \cos \phi)\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq \phi \leq \pi/2, \quad 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi$

18.  $\mathbf{F} = y^2\mathbf{i} + z^2\mathbf{j} + x\mathbf{k}$

$S: \mathbf{r}(\phi, \theta) = (2 \sin \phi \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (2 \sin \phi \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + (2 \cos \phi)\mathbf{k},$   
 $0 \leq \phi \leq \pi/2, \quad 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi$

#### Theory and Examples

19. **Zero circulation** Use the identity  $\nabla \times \nabla f = \mathbf{0}$  (Equation (8) in the text) and Stokes' Theorem to show that the circulations of the following fields around the boundary of any smooth orientable surface in space are zero.

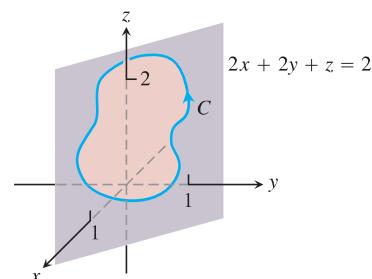
a.  $\mathbf{F} = 2xi + 2yj + 2zk$       b.  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla(xy^2z^3)$   
c.  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla \times (xi + yj + zk)$       d.  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla f$

20. **Zero circulation** Let  $f(x, y, z) = (x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{-1/2}$ . Show that the clockwise circulation of the field  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla f$  around the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = a^2$  in the  $xy$ -plane is zero

- a. by taking  $\mathbf{r} = (a \cos t)\mathbf{i} + (a \sin t)\mathbf{j}, 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$ , and integrating  $\mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$  over the circle.  
b. by applying Stokes' Theorem.

21. Let  $C$  be a simple closed smooth curve in the plane  $2x + 2y + z = 2$ , oriented as shown here. Show that

$$\oint_C 2y dx + 3z dy - x dz$$



depends only on the area of the region enclosed by  $C$  and not on the position or shape of  $C$ .

22. Show that if  $\mathbf{F} = xi + yj + zk$ , then  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F} = \mathbf{0}$ .

23. Find a vector field with twice-differentiable components whose curl is  $x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}$  or prove that no such field exists.
24. Does Stokes' Theorem say anything special about circulation in a field whose curl is zero? Give reasons for your answer.
25. Let  $R$  be a region in the  $xy$ -plane that is bounded by a piecewise smooth simple closed curve  $C$  and suppose that the moments of inertia of  $R$  about the  $x$ - and  $y$ -axes are known to be  $I_x$  and  $I_y$ . Evaluate the integral

$$\oint_C \nabla(r^4) \cdot \mathbf{n} \, ds,$$

where  $r = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$ , in terms of  $I_x$  and  $I_y$ .

26. **Zero curl, yet field not conservative** Show that the curl of

$$\mathbf{F} = \frac{-y}{x^2 + y^2} \mathbf{i} + \frac{x}{x^2 + y^2} \mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}$$

is zero but that

$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$$

is not zero if  $C$  is the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = 1$  in the  $xy$ -plane. (Theorem 7 does not apply here because the domain of  $\mathbf{F}$  is not simply connected. The field  $\mathbf{F}$  is not defined along the  $z$ -axis so there is no way to contract  $C$  to a point without leaving the domain of  $\mathbf{F}$ .)

## 16.8 | The Divergence Theorem and a Unified Theory

The divergence form of Green's Theorem in the plane states that the net outward flux of a vector field across a simple closed curve can be calculated by integrating the divergence of the field over the region enclosed by the curve. The corresponding theorem in three dimensions, called the Divergence Theorem, states that the net outward flux of a vector field across a closed surface in space can be calculated by integrating the divergence of the field over the region enclosed by the surface. In this section we prove the Divergence Theorem and show how it simplifies the calculation of flux. We also derive Gauss's law for flux in an electric field and the continuity equation of hydrodynamics. Finally, we unify the chapter's vector integral theorems into a single fundamental theorem.

### Divergence in Three Dimensions

The **divergence** of a vector field  $\mathbf{F} = M(x, y, z)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y, z)\mathbf{j} + P(x, y, z)\mathbf{k}$  is the scalar function

$$\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F} = \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} = \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial N}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial P}{\partial z}. \quad (1)$$

The symbol “ $\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F}$ ” is read as “divergence of  $\mathbf{F}$ ” or “ $\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F}$ .” The notation  $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}$  is read “del dot  $\mathbf{F}$ .”

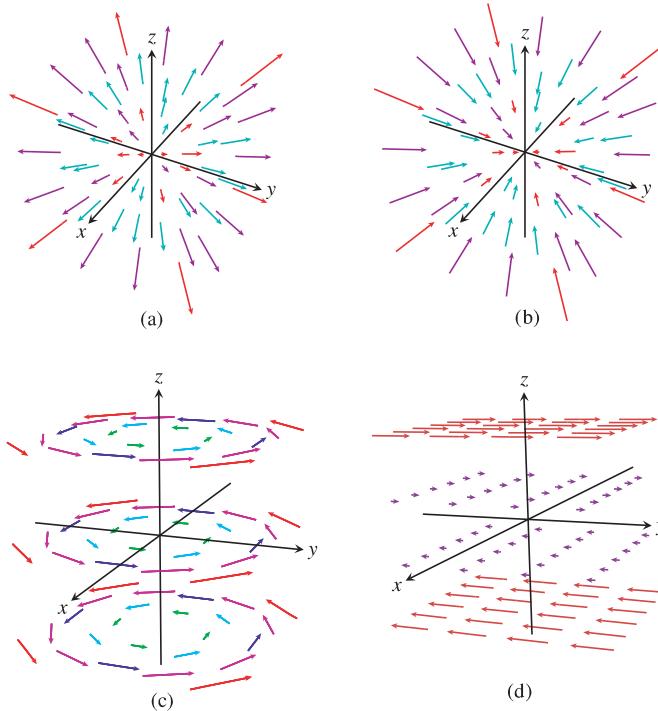
$\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F}$  has the same physical interpretation in three dimensions that it does in two. If  $\mathbf{F}$  is the velocity field of a flowing gas, the value of  $\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F}$  at a point  $(x, y, z)$  is the rate at which the gas is compressing or expanding at  $(x, y, z)$ . The divergence is the flux per unit volume or flux density at the point.

**EXAMPLE 1** The following vector fields represent the velocity of a gas flowing in space. Find the divergence of each vector field and interpret its physical meaning. Figure 16.67 displays the vector fields.

- (a) Expansion:  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}$   
 (b) Compression:  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = -x\mathbf{i} - y\mathbf{j} - z\mathbf{k}$

(c) Rotation about  $z$ -axis:  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = -y\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j}$

(d) Shearing along horizontal planes:  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z) = z\mathbf{j}$



**FIGURE 16.67** Velocity fields of a gas flowing in space (Example 1).

### Solution

(a)  $\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(x) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(y) + \frac{\partial}{\partial z}(z) = 3$ : The gas is undergoing uniform expansion at all points.

(b)  $\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(-x) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(-y) + \frac{\partial}{\partial z}(-z) = -3$ : The gas is undergoing uniform compression at all points.

(c)  $\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(-y) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(x) = 0$ : The gas is neither expanding nor compressing at any point.

(d)  $\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(z) = 0$ : Again, the divergence is zero at all points in the domain of the velocity field, so the gas is neither expanding nor compressing at any point. ■

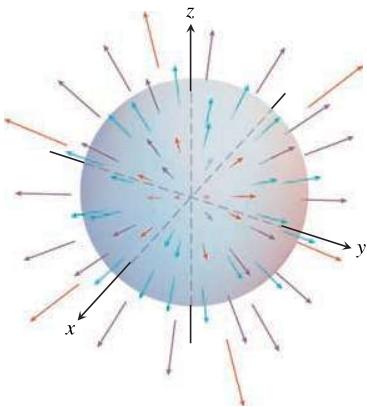
### Divergence Theorem

The Divergence Theorem says that under suitable conditions, the outward flux of a vector field across a closed surface equals the triple integral of the divergence of the field over the region enclosed by the surface.

**THEOREM 8—Divergence Theorem** Let  $\mathbf{F}$  be a vector field whose components have continuous first partial derivatives, and let  $S$  be a piecewise smooth oriented closed surface. The flux of  $\mathbf{F}$  across  $S$  in the direction of the surface's outward unit normal field  $\mathbf{n}$  equals the integral of  $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}$  over the region  $D$  enclosed by the surface:

$$\iint_S \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma = \iiint_D \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} dV. \quad (2)$$

Outward flux      Divergence integral



**FIGURE 16.68** A uniformly expanding vector field and a sphere (Example 2).

**EXAMPLE 2** Evaluate both sides of Equation (2) for the expanding vector field  $\mathbf{F} = xi + yj + zk$  over the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = a^2$  (Figure 16.68).

**Solution** The outer unit normal to  $S$ , calculated from the gradient of  $f(x, y, z) = x^2 + y^2 + z^2 - a^2$ , is

$$\mathbf{n} = \frac{2(xi + yj + zk)}{\sqrt{4(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)}} = \frac{xi + yj + zk}{a}. \quad x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = a^2 \text{ on } S$$

Hence,

$$\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma = \frac{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}{a} d\sigma = \frac{a^2}{a} d\sigma = a d\sigma.$$

Therefore,

$$\iint_S \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma = \iint_S a d\sigma = a \iint_S d\sigma = a(4\pi a^2) = 4\pi a^3. \quad \begin{matrix} \text{Area of } S \\ \text{is } 4\pi a^2. \end{matrix}$$

The divergence of  $\mathbf{F}$  is

$$\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(x) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(y) + \frac{\partial}{\partial z}(z) = 3,$$

so

$$\iiint_D \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} dV = \iiint_D 3 dV = 3 \left( \frac{4}{3} \pi a^3 \right) = 4\pi a^3. \quad \blacksquare$$

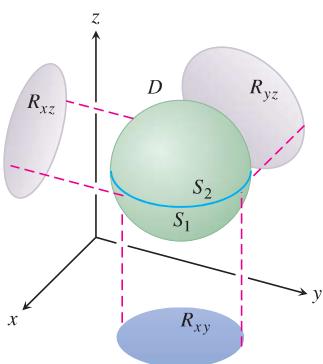
**EXAMPLE 3** Find the flux of  $\mathbf{F} = xyi + yzj + xzk$  outward through the surface of the cube cut from the first octant by the planes  $x = 1$ ,  $y = 1$ , and  $z = 1$ .

**Solution** Instead of calculating the flux as a sum of six separate integrals, one for each face of the cube, we can calculate the flux by integrating the divergence

$$\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(xy) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(yz) + \frac{\partial}{\partial z}(xz) = y + z + x$$

over the cube's interior:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Flux} &= \iint_{\substack{\text{Cube} \\ \text{surface}}} \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma = \iiint_{\substack{\text{Cube} \\ \text{interior}}} \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} dV && \text{The Divergence Theorem} \\ &= \int_0^1 \int_0^1 \int_0^1 (x + y + z) dx dy dz = \frac{3}{2}. && \text{Routine integration} \quad \blacksquare \end{aligned}$$



**FIGURE 16.69** We prove the Divergence Theorem for the kind of three-dimensional region shown here.

### Proof of the Divergence Theorem for Special Regions

To prove the Divergence Theorem, we take the components of  $\mathbf{F}$  to have continuous first partial derivatives. We first assume that  $D$  is a convex region with no holes or bubbles, such as a solid ball, cube, or ellipsoid, and that  $S$  is a piecewise smooth surface. In addition, we assume that any line perpendicular to the  $xy$ -plane at an interior point of the region  $R_{xy}$  that is the projection of  $D$  on the  $xy$ -plane intersects the surface  $S$  in exactly two points, producing surfaces

$$\begin{aligned} S_1: \quad z &= f_1(x, y), & (x, y) &\in R_{xy} \\ S_2: \quad z &= f_2(x, y), & (x, y) &\in R_{xy}, \end{aligned}$$

with  $f_1 \leq f_2$ . We make similar assumptions about the projection of  $D$  onto the other coordinate planes. See Figure 16.69.

The components of the unit normal vector  $\mathbf{n} = n_1\mathbf{i} + n_2\mathbf{j} + n_3\mathbf{k}$  are the cosines of the angles  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ , and  $\gamma$  that  $\mathbf{n}$  makes with  $\mathbf{i}$ ,  $\mathbf{j}$ , and  $\mathbf{k}$  (Figure 16.70). This is true because all the vectors involved are unit vectors. We have

$$\begin{aligned} n_1 &= \mathbf{n} \cdot \mathbf{i} = |\mathbf{n}| |\mathbf{i}| \cos \alpha = \cos \alpha \\ n_2 &= \mathbf{n} \cdot \mathbf{j} = |\mathbf{n}| |\mathbf{j}| \cos \beta = \cos \beta \\ n_3 &= \mathbf{n} \cdot \mathbf{k} = |\mathbf{n}| |\mathbf{k}| \cos \gamma = \cos \gamma. \end{aligned}$$

Thus,

$$\mathbf{n} = (\cos \alpha)\mathbf{i} + (\cos \beta)\mathbf{j} + (\cos \gamma)\mathbf{k}$$

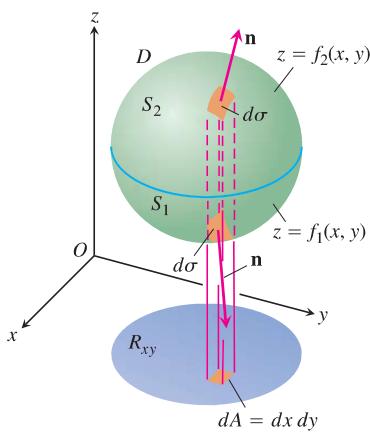
and

$$\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} = M \cos \alpha + N \cos \beta + P \cos \gamma.$$

In component form, the Divergence Theorem states that

$$\iint_S \underbrace{(M \cos \alpha + N \cos \beta + P \cos \gamma) d\sigma}_{\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n}} = \iiint_D \underbrace{\left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial N}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial P}{\partial z} \right)}_{\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F}} dx dy dz.$$

We prove the theorem by proving the three following equalities:



**FIGURE 16.71** The region  $D$  enclosed by the surfaces  $S_1$  and  $S_2$  projects vertically onto  $R_{xy}$  in the  $xy$ -plane.

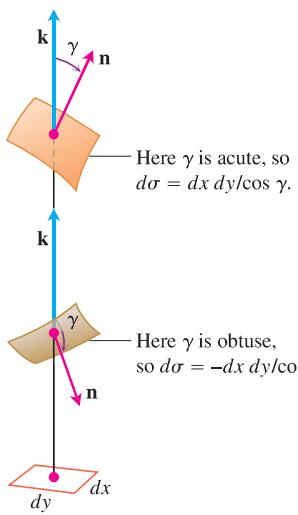
$$\iint_S M \cos \alpha d\sigma = \iiint_D \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} dx dy dz \quad (3)$$

$$\iint_S N \cos \beta d\sigma = \iiint_D \frac{\partial N}{\partial y} dx dy dz \quad (4)$$

$$\iint_S P \cos \gamma d\sigma = \iiint_D \frac{\partial P}{\partial z} dx dy dz \quad (5)$$

**Proof of Equation (5)** We prove Equation (5) by converting the surface integral on the left to a double integral over the projection  $R_{xy}$  of  $D$  on the  $xy$ -plane (Figure 16.71). The surface  $S$  consists of an upper part  $S_2$  whose equation is  $z = f_2(x, y)$  and a lower part  $S_1$  whose equation is  $z = f_1(x, y)$ . On  $S_2$ , the outer normal  $\mathbf{n}$  has a positive  $\mathbf{k}$ -component and

$$\cos \gamma d\sigma = dx dy \quad \text{because} \quad d\sigma = \frac{dA}{|\cos \gamma|} = \frac{dx dy}{\cos \gamma}.$$



**FIGURE 16.72** An enlarged view of the area patches in Figure 16.71. The relations  $d\sigma = \pm dx dy / \cos \gamma$  come from Eq. (7) in Section 16.5.

See Figure 16.72. On  $S_1$ , the outer normal  $\mathbf{n}$  has a negative  $\mathbf{k}$ -component and

$$\cos \gamma d\sigma = -dx dy.$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \iint_S P \cos \gamma d\sigma &= \iint_{S_2} P \cos \gamma d\sigma + \iint_{S_1} P \cos \gamma d\sigma \\ &= \iint_{R_{xy}} P(x, y, f_2(x, y)) dx dy - \iint_{R_{xy}} P(x, y, f_1(x, y)) dx dy \\ &= \iint_{R_{xy}} [P(x, y, f_2(x, y)) - P(x, y, f_1(x, y))] dx dy \\ &= \iint_{R_{xy}} \left[ \int_{f_1(x, y)}^{f_2(x, y)} \frac{\partial P}{\partial z} dz \right] dx dy = \iiint_D \frac{\partial P}{\partial z} dz dx dy. \end{aligned}$$

This proves Equation (5). The proofs for Equations (3) and (4) follow the same pattern; or just permute  $x, y, z; M, N, P; \alpha, \beta, \gamma$ , in order, and get those results from Equation (5). This proves the Divergence Theorem for these special regions. ■

### Divergence Theorem for Other Regions

The Divergence Theorem can be extended to regions that can be partitioned into a finite number of simple regions of the type just discussed and to regions that can be defined as limits of simpler regions in certain ways. For an example of one step in such a splitting process, suppose that  $D$  is the region between two concentric spheres and that  $\mathbf{F}$  has continuously differentiable components throughout  $D$  and on the bounding surfaces. Split  $D$  by an equatorial plane and apply the Divergence Theorem to each half separately. The bottom half,  $D_1$ , is shown in Figure 16.73. The surface  $S_1$  that bounds  $D_1$  consists of an outer hemisphere, a plane washer-shaped base, and an inner hemisphere. The Divergence Theorem says that

$$\iint_{S_1} \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n}_1 d\sigma_1 = \iiint_{D_1} \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} dV_1. \quad (6)$$

The unit normal  $\mathbf{n}_1$  that points outward from  $D_1$  points away from the origin along the outer surface, equals  $\mathbf{k}$  along the flat base, and points toward the origin along the inner surface. Next apply the Divergence Theorem to  $D_2$ , and its surface  $S_2$  (Figure 16.74):

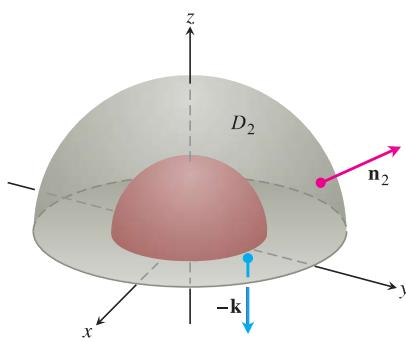
$$\iint_{S_2} \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n}_2 d\sigma_2 = \iiint_{D_2} \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} dV_2. \quad (7)$$

As we follow  $\mathbf{n}_2$  over  $S_2$ , pointing outward from  $D_2$ , we see that  $\mathbf{n}_2$  equals  $-\mathbf{k}$  along the washer-shaped base in the  $xy$ -plane, points away from the origin on the outer sphere, and points toward the origin on the inner sphere. When we add Equations (6) and (7), the integrals over the flat base cancel because of the opposite signs of  $\mathbf{n}_1$  and  $\mathbf{n}_2$ . We thus arrive at the result

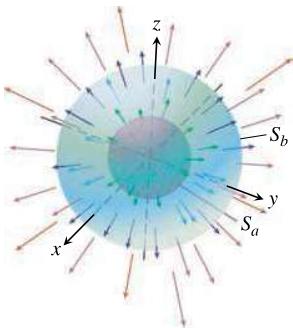
$$\iint_S \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma = \iiint_D \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} dV,$$

with  $D$  the region between the spheres,  $S$  the boundary of  $D$  consisting of two spheres, and  $\mathbf{n}$  the unit normal to  $S$  directed outward from  $D$ .

**FIGURE 16.73** The lower half of the solid region between two concentric spheres.



**FIGURE 16.74** The upper half of the solid region between two concentric spheres.



**FIGURE 16.75** Two concentric spheres in an expanding vector field.

**EXAMPLE 4** Find the net outward flux of the field

$$\mathbf{F} = \frac{x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}}{\rho^3}, \quad \rho = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}$$

across the boundary of the region  $D: 0 < a^2 \leq x^2 + y^2 + z^2 \leq b^2$  (Figure 16.75).

**Solution** The flux can be calculated by integrating  $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}$  over  $D$ . We have

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial x} = \frac{1}{2}(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{-1/2}(2x) = \frac{x}{\rho}$$

and

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(x\rho^{-3}) = \rho^{-3} - 3x\rho^{-4}\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial x} = \frac{1}{\rho^3} - \frac{3x^2}{\rho^5}.$$

Similarly,

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial y} = \frac{1}{\rho^3} - \frac{3y^2}{\rho^5} \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{\partial P}{\partial z} = \frac{1}{\rho^3} - \frac{3z^2}{\rho^5}.$$

Hence,

$$\operatorname{div} \mathbf{F} = \frac{3}{\rho^3} - \frac{3}{\rho^5}(x^2 + y^2 + z^2) = \frac{3}{\rho^3} - \frac{3\rho^2}{\rho^5} = 0$$

and

$$\iiint_D \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} dV = 0. \quad \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} = \operatorname{div} \mathbf{F}$$

So the integral of  $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}$  over  $D$  is zero and the net outward flux across the boundary of  $D$  is zero. There is more to learn from this example, though. The flux leaving  $D$  across the inner sphere  $S_a$  is the negative of the flux leaving  $D$  across the outer sphere  $S_b$  (because the sum of these fluxes is zero). Hence, the flux of  $\mathbf{F}$  across  $S_a$  in the direction away from the origin equals the flux of  $\mathbf{F}$  across  $S_b$  in the direction away from the origin. Thus, the flux of  $\mathbf{F}$  across a sphere centered at the origin is independent of the radius of the sphere. What is this flux?

To find it, we evaluate the flux integral directly. The outward unit normal on the sphere of radius  $a$  is

$$\mathbf{n} = \frac{x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}}{\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}} = \frac{x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}}{a}.$$

Hence, on the sphere,

$$\mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} = \frac{x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}}{a^3} \cdot \frac{x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}}{a} = \frac{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}{a^4} = \frac{a^2}{a^4} = \frac{1}{a^2}$$

and

$$\iint_{S_a} \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma = \frac{1}{a^2} \iint_{S_a} d\sigma = \frac{1}{a^2} (4\pi a^2) = 4\pi.$$

The outward flux of  $\mathbf{F}$  across any sphere centered at the origin is  $4\pi$ .

### Gauss's Law: One of the Four Great Laws of Electromagnetic Theory

There is still more to be learned from Example 4. In electromagnetic theory, the electric field created by a point charge  $q$  located at the origin is

$$\mathbf{E}(x, y, z) = \frac{1}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \frac{q}{|\mathbf{r}|^2} \left( \frac{\mathbf{r}}{|\mathbf{r}|} \right) = \frac{q}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \frac{\mathbf{r}}{|\mathbf{r}|^3} = \frac{q}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \frac{x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}}{\rho^3},$$

where  $\epsilon_0$  is a physical constant,  $\mathbf{r}$  is the position vector of the point  $(x, y, z)$ , and  $\rho = |\mathbf{r}| = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}$ . In the notation of Example 4,

$$\mathbf{E} = \frac{q}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \mathbf{F}.$$

The calculations in Example 4 show that the outward flux of  $\mathbf{E}$  across any sphere centered at the origin is  $q/\epsilon_0$ , but this result is not confined to spheres. The outward flux of  $\mathbf{E}$  across any closed surface  $S$  that encloses the origin (and to which the Divergence Theorem applies) is also  $q/\epsilon_0$ . To see why, we have only to imagine a large sphere  $S_a$  centered at the origin and enclosing the surface  $S$  (see Figure 16.76). Since

$$\nabla \cdot \mathbf{E} = \nabla \cdot \frac{q}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \mathbf{F} = \frac{q}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} = 0$$

when  $\rho > 0$ , the integral of  $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{E}$  over the region  $D$  between  $S$  and  $S_a$  is zero. Hence, by the Divergence Theorem,

$$\iint_{\text{Boundary of } D} \mathbf{E} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma = 0,$$

and the flux of  $\mathbf{E}$  across  $S$  in the direction away from the origin must be the same as the flux of  $\mathbf{E}$  across  $S_a$  in the direction away from the origin, which is  $q/\epsilon_0$ . This statement, called *Gauss's Law*, also applies to charge distributions that are more general than the one assumed here, as you will see in nearly any physics text.

$$\text{Gauss's Law: } \iint_S \mathbf{E} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma = \frac{q}{\epsilon_0}$$

### Continuity Equation of Hydrodynamics

Let  $D$  be a region in space bounded by a closed oriented surface  $S$ . If  $\mathbf{v}(x, y, z)$  is the velocity field of a fluid flowing smoothly through  $D$ ,  $\delta = \delta(t, x, y, z)$  is the fluid's density at  $(x, y, z)$  at time  $t$ , and  $\mathbf{F} = \delta\mathbf{v}$ , then the **continuity equation** of hydrodynamics states that

$$\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} + \frac{\partial \delta}{\partial t} = 0.$$

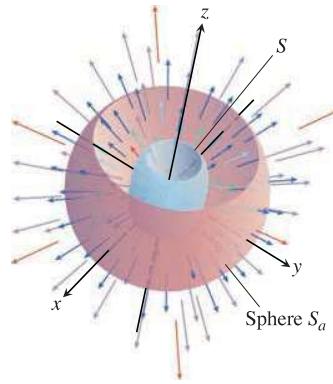
If the functions involved have continuous first partial derivatives, the equation evolves naturally from the Divergence Theorem, as we now see.

First, the integral

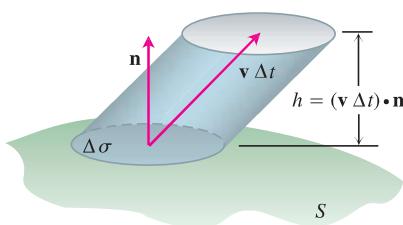
$$\iint_S \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma$$

is the rate at which mass leaves  $D$  across  $S$  (leaves because  $\mathbf{n}$  is the outer normal). To see why, consider a patch of area  $\Delta\sigma$  on the surface (Figure 16.77). In a short time interval  $\Delta t$ , the volume  $\Delta V$  of fluid that flows across the patch is approximately equal to the volume of a cylinder with base area  $\Delta\sigma$  and height  $(\mathbf{v}\Delta t) \cdot \mathbf{n}$ , where  $\mathbf{v}$  is a velocity vector rooted at a point of the patch:

$$\Delta V \approx \mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n} \Delta\sigma \Delta t.$$



**FIGURE 16.76** A sphere  $S_a$  surrounding another surface  $S$ . The tops of the surfaces are removed for visualization.



**FIGURE 16.77** The fluid that flows upward through the patch  $\Delta\sigma$  in a short time  $\Delta t$  fills a "cylinder" whose volume is approximately base  $\times$  height =  $\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n} \Delta\sigma \Delta t$ .

The mass of this volume of fluid is about

$$\Delta m \approx \delta \mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n} \Delta \sigma \Delta t,$$

so the rate at which mass is flowing out of  $D$  across the patch is about

$$\frac{\Delta m}{\Delta t} \approx \delta \mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n} \Delta \sigma.$$

This leads to the approximation

$$\frac{\sum \Delta m}{\Delta t} \approx \sum \delta \mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n} \Delta \sigma$$

as an estimate of the average rate at which mass flows across  $S$ . Finally, letting  $\Delta \sigma \rightarrow 0$  and  $\Delta t \rightarrow 0$  gives the instantaneous rate at which mass leaves  $D$  across  $S$  as

$$\frac{dm}{dt} = \iint_S \delta \mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma,$$

which for our particular flow is

$$\frac{dm}{dt} = \iint_S \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma.$$

Now let  $B$  be a solid sphere centered at a point  $Q$  in the flow. The average value of  $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}$  over  $B$  is

$$\frac{1}{\text{volume of } B} \iiint_B \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} dV.$$

It is a consequence of the continuity of the divergence that  $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}$  actually takes on this value at some point  $P$  in  $B$ . Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} (\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F})_P &= \frac{1}{\text{volume of } B} \iiint_B \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} dV = \frac{\iint_S \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma}{\text{volume of } B} \\ &= \frac{\text{rate at which mass leaves } B \text{ across its surface } S}{\text{volume of } B}. \end{aligned} \quad (8)$$

The last term of the equation describes decrease in mass per unit volume.

Now let the radius of  $B$  approach zero while the center  $Q$  stays fixed. The left side of Equation (8) converges to  $(\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F})_Q$ , the right side to  $(-\partial \delta / \partial t)_Q$ . The equality of these two limits is the continuity equation

$$\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} = -\frac{\partial \delta}{\partial t}.$$

The continuity equation “explains”  $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}$ : The divergence of  $\mathbf{F}$  at a point is the rate at which the density of the fluid is decreasing there. The Divergence Theorem

$$\iint_S \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma = \iiint_D \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} dV$$

now says that the net decrease in density of the fluid in region  $D$  is accounted for by the mass transported across the surface  $S$ . So, the theorem is a statement about conservation of mass (Exercise 31).

### Unifying the Integral Theorems

If we think of a two-dimensional field  $\mathbf{F} = M(x, y)\mathbf{i} + N(x, y)\mathbf{j}$  as a three-dimensional field whose  $\mathbf{k}$ -component is zero, then  $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} = (\partial M / \partial x) + (\partial N / \partial y)$  and the normal form of Green's Theorem can be written as

$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, ds = \iint_R \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial N}{\partial y} \right) dx \, dy = \iint_R \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} \, dA.$$

Similarly,  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{k} = (\partial N / \partial x) - (\partial M / \partial y)$ , so the tangential form of Green's Theorem can be written as

$$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \iint_R \left( \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \right) dx \, dy = \iint_R \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{k} \, dA.$$

With the equations of Green's Theorem now in del notation, we can see their relationships to the equations in Stokes' Theorem and the Divergence Theorem.

Green's Theorem and Its Generalization to Three Dimensions	
<b>Normal form of Green's Theorem:</b>	$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, ds = \iint_R \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} \, dA$
<b>Divergence Theorem:</b>	$\iint_S \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma = \iiint_D \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} \, dV$
<b>Tangential form of Green's Theorem:</b>	$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \iint_R \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{k} \, dA$
<b>Stokes' Theorem:</b>	$\oint_C \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \iint_S \nabla \times \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma$

Notice how Stokes' Theorem generalizes the tangential (curl) form of Green's Theorem from a flat surface in the plane to a surface in three-dimensional space. In each case, the integral of the normal component of curl  $\mathbf{F}$  over the interior of the surface equals the circulation of  $\mathbf{F}$  around the boundary.

Likewise, the Divergence Theorem generalizes the normal (flux) form of Green's Theorem from a two-dimensional region in the plane to a three-dimensional region in space. In each case, the integral of  $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}$  over the interior of the region equals the total flux of the field across the boundary.

There is still more to be learned here. All these results can be thought of as forms of a *single fundamental theorem*. Think back to the Fundamental Theorem of Calculus in Section 5.4. It says that if  $f(x)$  is differentiable on  $(a, b)$  and continuous on  $[a, b]$ , then

$$\int_a^b \frac{df}{dx} dx = f(b) - f(a).$$

If we let  $\mathbf{F} = f(x)\mathbf{i}$  throughout  $[a, b]$ , then  $(df/dx) = \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}$ . If we define the unit vector field  $\mathbf{n}$  normal to the boundary of  $[a, b]$  to be  $\mathbf{i}$  at  $b$  and  $-\mathbf{i}$  at  $a$  (Figure 16.78), then

$$\begin{aligned} f(b) - f(a) &= f(b)\mathbf{i} \cdot (\mathbf{i}) + f(a)\mathbf{i} \cdot (-\mathbf{i}) \\ &= \mathbf{F}(b) \cdot \mathbf{n} + \mathbf{F}(a) \cdot \mathbf{n} \\ &= \text{total outward flux of } \mathbf{F} \text{ across the boundary of } [a, b]. \end{aligned}$$



**FIGURE 16.78** The outward unit normals at the boundary of  $[a, b]$  in one-dimensional space.

The Fundamental Theorem now says that

$$\mathbf{F}(b) \cdot \mathbf{n} + \mathbf{F}(a) \cdot \mathbf{n} = \int_{[a,b]} \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} dx.$$

The Fundamental Theorem of Calculus, the normal form of Green's Theorem, and the Divergence Theorem all say that the integral of the differential operator  $\nabla \cdot$  operating on a field  $\mathbf{F}$  over a region equals the sum of the normal field components over the boundary of the region. (Here we are interpreting the line integral in Green's Theorem and the surface integral in the Divergence Theorem as "sums" over the boundary.)

Stokes' Theorem and the tangential form of Green's Theorem say that, when things are properly oriented, the integral of the normal component of the curl operating on a field equals the sum of the tangential field components on the boundary of the surface.

The beauty of these interpretations is the observance of a single unifying principle, which we might state as follows.

### A Unifying Fundamental Theorem

The integral of a differential operator acting on a field over a region equals the sum of the field components appropriate to the operator over the boundary of the region.

## Exercises 16.8

### Calculating Divergence

In Exercises 1–4, find the divergence of the field.

1. The spin field in Figure 16.12

2. The radial field in Figure 16.11

3. The gravitational field in Figure 16.8 and Exercise 38a in Section 16.3

4. The velocity field in Figure 16.13

### Calculating Flux Using the Divergence Theorem

In Exercises 5–16, use the Divergence Theorem to find the outward flux of  $\mathbf{F}$  across the boundary of the region  $D$ .

5. **Cube**  $\mathbf{F} = (y - x)\mathbf{i} + (z - y)\mathbf{j} + (y - x)\mathbf{k}$

$D$ : The cube bounded by the planes  $x = \pm 1$ ,  $y = \pm 1$ , and  $z = \pm 1$

6.  $\mathbf{F} = x^2\mathbf{i} + y^2\mathbf{j} + z^2\mathbf{k}$

a. **Cube**  $D$ : The cube cut from the first octant by the planes  $x = 1$ ,  $y = 1$ , and  $z = 1$

b. **Cube**  $D$ : The cube bounded by the planes  $x = \pm 1$ ,  $y = \pm 1$ , and  $z = \pm 1$

c. **Cylindrical can**  $D$ : The region cut from the solid cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 \leq 4$  by the planes  $z = 0$  and  $z = 1$

7. **Cylinder and paraboloid**  $\mathbf{F} = y\mathbf{i} + xy\mathbf{j} - z\mathbf{k}$

$D$ : The region inside the solid cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 \leq 4$  between the plane  $z = 0$  and the paraboloid  $z = x^2 + y^2$

8. **Sphere**  $\mathbf{F} = x^2\mathbf{i} + xz\mathbf{j} + 3z\mathbf{k}$

$D$ : The solid sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 \leq 4$

9. **Portion of sphere**  $\mathbf{F} = x^2\mathbf{i} - 2xy\mathbf{j} + 3xz\mathbf{k}$

$D$ : The region cut from the first octant by the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 4$

10. **Cylindrical can**  $\mathbf{F} = (6x^2 + 2xy)\mathbf{i} + (2y + x^2z)\mathbf{j} + 4x^2y^3\mathbf{k}$

$D$ : The region cut from the first octant by the cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 = 4$  and the plane  $z = 3$

11. **Wedge**  $\mathbf{F} = 2x\mathbf{i} - xy\mathbf{j} - z^2\mathbf{k}$

$D$ : The wedge cut from the first octant by the plane  $y + z = 4$  and the elliptical cylinder  $4x^2 + y^2 = 16$

12. **Sphere**  $\mathbf{F} = x^3\mathbf{i} + y^3\mathbf{j} + z^3\mathbf{k}$

$D$ : The solid sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 \leq a^2$

13. **Thick sphere**  $\mathbf{F} = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}(\mathbf{i} + \mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k})$

$D$ : The region  $1 \leq x^2 + y^2 + z^2 \leq 2$

14. **Thick sphere**  $\mathbf{F} = (\mathbf{x} + \mathbf{y} + \mathbf{z})/\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}$

$D$ : The region  $1 \leq x^2 + y^2 + z^2 \leq 4$

15. **Thick sphere**  $\mathbf{F} = (5x^3 + 12xy^2)\mathbf{i} + (y^3 + e^y \sin z)\mathbf{j} + (5z^3 + e^y \cos z)\mathbf{k}$

$D$ : The solid region between the spheres  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 1$  and  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 2$

16. **Thick cylinder**  $\mathbf{F} = \ln(x^2 + y^2)\mathbf{i} - \left(\frac{2z}{x} \tan^{-1}\frac{y}{x}\right)\mathbf{j} + z\sqrt{x^2 + y^2}\mathbf{k}$

$D$ : The thick-walled cylinder  $1 \leq x^2 + y^2 \leq 2$ ,  $-1 \leq z \leq 2$

**Properties of Curl and Divergence**
**17.  $\operatorname{div}(\operatorname{curl} \mathbf{G})$  is zero**

- Show that if the necessary partial derivatives of the components of the field  $\mathbf{G} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j} + P\mathbf{k}$  are continuous, then  $\nabla \cdot \nabla \times \mathbf{G} = 0$ .
  - What, if anything, can you conclude about the flux of the field  $\nabla \times \mathbf{G}$  across a closed surface? Give reasons for your answer.
- 18.** Let  $\mathbf{F}_1$  and  $\mathbf{F}_2$  be differentiable vector fields and let  $a$  and  $b$  be arbitrary real constants. Verify the following identities.
- $\nabla \cdot (a\mathbf{F}_1 + b\mathbf{F}_2) = a\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}_1 + b\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}_2$
  - $\nabla \times (a\mathbf{F}_1 + b\mathbf{F}_2) = a\nabla \times \mathbf{F}_1 + b\nabla \times \mathbf{F}_2$
  - $\nabla \cdot (\mathbf{F}_1 \times \mathbf{F}_2) = \mathbf{F}_2 \cdot \nabla \times \mathbf{F}_1 - \mathbf{F}_1 \cdot \nabla \times \mathbf{F}_2$
- 19.** Let  $\mathbf{F}$  be a differentiable vector field and let  $g(x, y, z)$  be a differentiable scalar function. Verify the following identities.
- $\nabla \cdot (g\mathbf{F}) = g\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} + \nabla g \cdot \mathbf{F}$
  - $\nabla \times (g\mathbf{F}) = g\nabla \times \mathbf{F} + \nabla g \times \mathbf{F}$
- 20.** If  $\mathbf{F} = M\mathbf{i} + N\mathbf{j} + P\mathbf{k}$  is a differentiable vector field, we define the notation  $\mathbf{F} \cdot \nabla$  to mean

$$M \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + N \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + P \frac{\partial}{\partial z}.$$

For differentiable vector fields  $\mathbf{F}_1$  and  $\mathbf{F}_2$ , verify the following identities.

- $\nabla \times (\mathbf{F}_1 \times \mathbf{F}_2) = (\mathbf{F}_2 \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{F}_1 - (\mathbf{F}_1 \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{F}_2 + (\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}_2) \mathbf{F}_1 - (\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}_1) \mathbf{F}_2$
- $\nabla(\mathbf{F}_1 \cdot \mathbf{F}_2) = (\mathbf{F}_1 \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{F}_2 + (\mathbf{F}_2 \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{F}_1 + \mathbf{F}_1 \times (\nabla \times \mathbf{F}_2) + \mathbf{F}_2 \times (\nabla \times \mathbf{F}_1)$

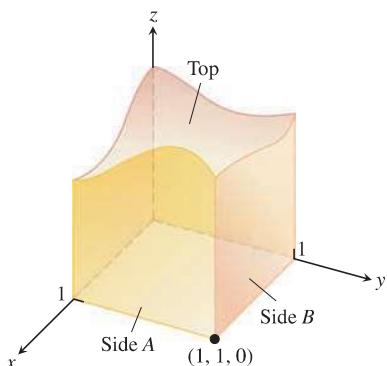
**Theory and Examples**

- 21.** Let  $\mathbf{F}$  be a field whose components have continuous first partial derivatives throughout a portion of space containing a region  $D$  bounded by a smooth closed surface  $S$ . If  $|\mathbf{F}| \leq 1$ , can any bound be placed on the size of

$$\iiint_D \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} dV?$$

Give reasons for your answer.

- 22.** The base of the closed cubelike surface shown here is the unit square in the  $xy$ -plane. The four sides lie in the planes  $x = 0$ ,  $x = 1$ ,  $y = 0$ , and  $y = 1$ . The top is an arbitrary smooth surface whose identity is unknown. Let  $\mathbf{F} = x\mathbf{i} - 2y\mathbf{j} + (z + 3)\mathbf{k}$  and suppose the outward flux of  $\mathbf{F}$  through Side A is 1 and through Side B is  $-3$ . Can you conclude anything about the outward flux through the top? Give reasons for your answer.



- 23. a.** Show that the outward flux of the position vector field  $\mathbf{F} = x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}$  through a smooth closed surface  $S$  is three times the volume of the region enclosed by the surface.

- b.** Let  $\mathbf{n}$  be the outward unit normal vector field on  $S$ . Show that it is not possible for  $\mathbf{F}$  to be orthogonal to  $\mathbf{n}$  at every point of  $S$ .

- 24. Maximum flux** Among all rectangular solids defined by the inequalities  $0 \leq x \leq a$ ,  $0 \leq y \leq b$ ,  $0 \leq z \leq 1$ , find the one for which the total flux of  $\mathbf{F} = (-x^2 - 4xy)\mathbf{i} - 6yz\mathbf{j} + 12zk$  outward through the six sides is greatest. What is the greatest flux?

- 25. Volume of a solid region** Let  $\mathbf{F} = xi + yj + zk$  and suppose that the surface  $S$  and region  $D$  satisfy the hypotheses of the Divergence Theorem. Show that the volume of  $D$  is given by the formula

$$\text{Volume of } D = \frac{1}{3} \iint_S \mathbf{F} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma.$$

- 26. Outward flux of a constant field** Show that the outward flux of a constant vector field  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$  across any closed surface to which the Divergence Theorem applies is zero.

- 27. Harmonic functions** A function  $f(x, y, z)$  is said to be *harmonic* in a region  $D$  in space if it satisfies the Laplace equation

$$\nabla^2 f = \nabla \cdot \nabla f = \frac{\partial^2 f}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 f}{\partial y^2} + \frac{\partial^2 f}{\partial z^2} = 0$$

throughout  $D$ .

- a.** Suppose that  $f$  is harmonic throughout a bounded region  $D$  enclosed by a smooth surface  $S$  and that  $\mathbf{n}$  is the chosen unit normal vector on  $S$ . Show that the integral over  $S$  of  $\nabla f \cdot \mathbf{n}$ , the derivative of  $f$  in the direction of  $\mathbf{n}$ , is zero.

- b.** Show that if  $f$  is harmonic on  $D$ , then

$$\iint_S f \nabla f \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma = \iiint_D |\nabla f|^2 dV.$$

- 28. Outward flux of a gradient field** Let  $S$  be the surface of the portion of the solid sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 \leq a^2$  that lies in the first octant and let  $f(x, y, z) = \ln \sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}$ . Calculate

$$\iint_S \nabla f \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma.$$

( $\nabla f \cdot \mathbf{n}$  is the derivative of  $f$  in the direction of outward normal  $\mathbf{n}$ .)

- 29. Green's first formula** Suppose that  $f$  and  $g$  are scalar functions with continuous first- and second-order partial derivatives throughout a region  $D$  that is bounded by a closed piecewise smooth surface  $S$ . Show that

$$\iint_S f \nabla g \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma = \iiint_D (f \nabla^2 g + \nabla f \cdot \nabla g) dV. \quad (9)$$

Equation (9) is **Green's first formula**. (Hint: Apply the Divergence Theorem to the field  $\mathbf{F} = f \nabla g$ .)

- 30. Green's second formula** (Continuation of Exercise 29.) Interchange  $f$  and  $g$  in Equation (9) to obtain a similar formula. Then subtract this formula from Equation (9) to show that

$$\iint_S (f \nabla g - g \nabla f) \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma = \iiint_D (f \nabla^2 g - g \nabla^2 f) dV. \quad (10)$$

This equation is **Green's second formula**.

- 31. Conservation of mass** Let  $\mathbf{v}(t, x, y, z)$  be a continuously differentiable vector field over the region  $D$  in space and let  $p(t, x, y, z)$  be a continuously differentiable scalar function. The variable  $t$  represents the time domain. The Law of Conservation of Mass asserts that

$$\frac{d}{dt} \iiint_D p(t, x, y, z) dV = - \iint_S \mathbf{p} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma,$$

where  $S$  is the surface enclosing  $D$ .

- Give a physical interpretation of the conservation of mass law if  $\mathbf{v}$  is a velocity flow field and  $p$  represents the density of the fluid at point  $(x, y, z)$  at time  $t$ .
- Use the Divergence Theorem and Leibniz's Rule,

$$\frac{d}{dt} \iiint_D p(t, x, y, z) dV = \iiint_D \frac{\partial p}{\partial t} dV,$$

to show that the Law of Conservation of Mass is equivalent to the continuity equation,

$$\nabla \cdot \mathbf{p} \mathbf{v} + \frac{\partial p}{\partial t} = 0.$$

(In the first term  $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{p} \mathbf{v}$ , the variable  $t$  is held fixed, and in the second term  $\partial p / \partial t$ , it is assumed that the point  $(x, y, z)$  in  $D$  is held fixed.)

- 32. The heat diffusion equation** Let  $T(t, x, y, z)$  be a function with continuous second derivatives giving the temperature at time  $t$  at the point  $(x, y, z)$  of a solid occupying a region  $D$  in space. If the solid's heat capacity and mass density are denoted by the constants  $c$  and  $\rho$ , respectively, the quantity  $c\rho T$  is called the solid's **heat energy per unit volume**.

- Explain why  $-\nabla T$  points in the direction of heat flow.
- Let  $-k\nabla T$  denote the **energy flux vector**. (Here the constant  $k$  is called the **conductivity**.) Assuming the Law of Conservation of Mass with  $-k\nabla T = \mathbf{v}$  and  $c\rho T = p$  in Exercise 31, derive the diffusion (heat) equation

$$\frac{\partial T}{\partial t} = K \nabla^2 T,$$

where  $K = k/(c\rho) > 0$  is the **diffusivity** constant. (Notice that if  $T(t, x)$  represents the temperature at time  $t$  at position  $x$  in a uniform conducting rod with perfectly insulated sides, then  $\nabla^2 T = \partial^2 T / \partial x^2$  and the diffusion equation reduces to the one-dimensional heat equation in Chapter 14's Additional Exercises.)

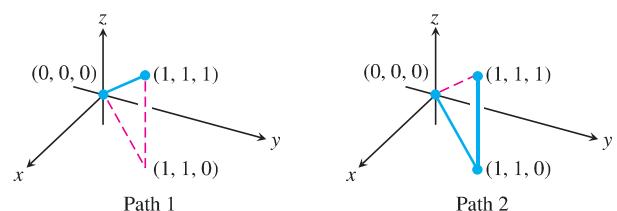
## Chapter 16 Questions to Guide Your Review

- What are line integrals? How are they evaluated? Give examples.
- How can you use line integrals to find the centers of mass of springs? Explain.
- What is a vector field? A gradient field? Give examples.
- How do you calculate the work done by a force in moving a particle along a curve? Give an example.
- What are flow, circulation, and flux?
- What is special about path independent fields?
- How can you tell when a field is conservative?
- What is a potential function? Show by example how to find a potential function for a conservative field.
- What is a differential form? What does it mean for such a form to be exact? How do you test for exactness? Give examples.
- What is the divergence of a vector field? How can you interpret it?
- What is the curl of a vector field? How can you interpret it?
- What is Green's Theorem? How can you interpret it?
- How do you calculate the area of a parametrized surface in space? Of an implicitly defined surface  $F(x, y, z) = 0$ ? Of the surface which is the graph of  $z = f(x, y)$ ? Give examples.
- How do you integrate a function over a parametrized surface in space? Of surfaces that are defined implicitly or in explicit form? What can you calculate with surface integrals? Give examples.
- What is an oriented surface? How do you calculate the flux of a three-dimensional vector field across an oriented surface? Give an example.
- What is Stokes' Theorem? How can you interpret it?
- Summarize the chapter's results on conservative fields.
- What is the Divergence Theorem? How can you interpret it?
- How does the Divergence Theorem generalize Green's Theorem?
- How does Stokes' Theorem generalize Green's Theorem?
- How can Green's Theorem, Stokes' Theorem, and the Divergence Theorem be thought of as forms of a single fundamental theorem?

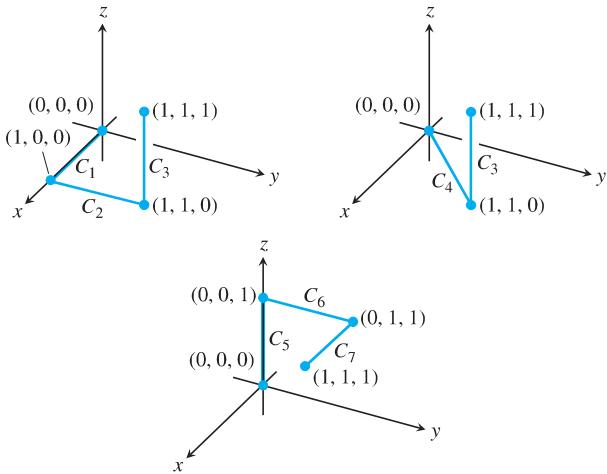
## Chapter 16 Practice Exercises

### Evaluating Line Integrals

- The accompanying figure shows two polygonal paths in space joining the origin to the point  $(1, 1, 1)$ . Integrate  $f(x, y, z) = 2x - 3y^2 - 2z + 3$  over each path.



2. The accompanying figure shows three polygonal paths joining the origin to the point  $(1, 1, 1)$ . Integrate  $f(x, y, z) = x^2 + y - z$  over each path.



3. Integrate  $f(x, y, z) = \sqrt{x^2 + z^2}$  over the circle

$$\mathbf{r}(t) = (a \cos t)\mathbf{i} + (a \sin t)\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 2\pi.$$

4. Integrate  $f(x, y, z) = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$  over the involute curve

$$\mathbf{r}(t) = (\cos t + t \sin t)\mathbf{i} + (\sin t - t \cos t)\mathbf{j}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq \sqrt{3}.$$

Evaluate the integrals in Exercises 5 and 6.

$$5. \int_{(-1,1,1)}^{(4,-3,0)} \frac{dx + dy + dz}{\sqrt{x + y + z}}$$

$$6. \int_{(1,1,1)}^{(10,3,3)} dx - \sqrt{\frac{z}{y}} dy - \sqrt{\frac{y}{z}} dz$$

7. Integrate  $\mathbf{F} = -(y \sin z)\mathbf{i} + (x \sin z)\mathbf{j} + (xy \cos z)\mathbf{k}$  around the circle cut from the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 5$  by the plane  $z = -1$ , clockwise as viewed from above.

8. Integrate  $\mathbf{F} = 3x^2\mathbf{i} + (x^3 + 1)\mathbf{j} + 9z^2\mathbf{k}$  around the circle cut from the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 9$  by the plane  $x = 2$ .

Evaluate the integrals in Exercises 9 and 10.

$$9. \int_C 8x \sin y \, dx - 8y \cos x \, dy$$

$C$  is the square cut from the first quadrant by the lines  $x = \pi/2$  and  $y = \pi/2$ .

$$10. \int_C y^2 \, dx + x^2 \, dy$$

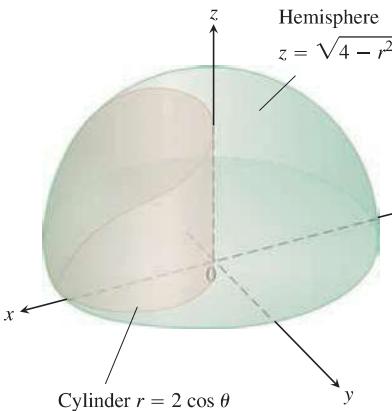
$C$  is the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = 4$ .

### Finding and Evaluating Surface Integrals

11. **Area of an elliptical region** Find the area of the elliptical region cut from the plane  $x + y + z = 1$  by the cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 = 1$ .
12. **Area of a parabolic cap** Find the area of the cap cut from the paraboloid  $y^2 + z^2 = 3x$  by the plane  $x = 1$ .
13. **Area of a spherical cap** Find the area of the cap cut from the top of the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 1$  by the plane  $z = \sqrt{2}/2$ .

14. a. **Hemisphere cut by cylinder** Find the area of the surface cut from the hemisphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 4, z \geq 0$ , by the cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 = 2x$ .

- b. Find the area of the portion of the cylinder that lies inside the hemisphere. (*Hint:* Project onto the  $xz$ -plane. Or evaluate the integral  $\int h \, ds$ , where  $h$  is the altitude of the cylinder and  $ds$  is the element of arc length on the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = 2x$  in the  $xy$ -plane.)



15. **Area of a triangle** Find the area of the triangle in which the plane  $(x/a) + (y/b) + (z/c) = 1$  ( $a, b, c > 0$ ) intersects the first octant. Check your answer with an appropriate vector calculation.

16. **Parabolic cylinder cut by planes** Integrate

$$a. g(x, y, z) = \frac{yz}{\sqrt{4y^2 + 1}}$$

$$b. g(x, y, z) = \frac{z}{\sqrt{4y^2 + 1}}$$

over the surface cut from the parabolic cylinder  $y^2 - z = 1$  by the planes  $x = 0$ ,  $x = 3$ , and  $z = 0$ .

17. **Circular cylinder cut by planes** Integrate  $g(x, y, z) = x^4 y(y^2 + z^2)$  over the portion of the cylinder  $y^2 + z^2 = 25$  that lies in the first octant between the planes  $x = 0$  and  $x = 1$  and above the plane  $z = 3$ .

18. **Area of Wyoming** The state of Wyoming is bounded by the meridians  $111^{\circ}3'$  and  $104^{\circ}3'$  west longitude and by the circles  $41^{\circ}$  and  $45^{\circ}$  north latitude. Assuming that Earth is a sphere of radius  $R = 3959$  mi, find the area of Wyoming.

### Parametrized Surfaces

Find parametrizations for the surfaces in Exercises 19–24. (There are many ways to do these, so your answers may not be the same as those in the back of the book.)

19. **Spherical band** The portion of the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 36$  between the planes  $z = -3$  and  $z = 3\sqrt{3}$

20. **Parabolic cap** The portion of the paraboloid  $z = -(x^2 + y^2)/2$  above the plane  $z = -2$

21. **Cone** The cone  $z = 1 + \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}, z \leq 3$

22. **Plane above square** The portion of the plane  $4x + 2y + 4z = 12$  that lies above the square  $0 \leq x \leq 2, 0 \leq y \leq 2$  in the first quadrant

- 23. Portion of paraboloid** The portion of the paraboloid  $y = 2(x^2 + z^2)$ ,  $y \leq 2$ , that lies above the  $xy$ -plane

- 24. Portion of hemisphere** The portion of the hemisphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 10$ ,  $y \geq 0$ , in the first octant

- 25. Surface area** Find the area of the surface

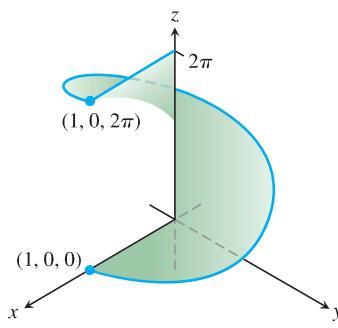
$$\mathbf{r}(u, v) = (u + v)\mathbf{i} + (u - v)\mathbf{j} + v\mathbf{k}, \\ 0 \leq u \leq 1, 0 \leq v \leq 1.$$

- 26. Surface integral** Integrate  $f(x, y, z) = xy - z^2$  over the surface in Exercise 25.

- 27. Area of a helicoid** Find the surface area of the helicoid

$$\mathbf{r}(r, \theta) = (r \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (r \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + \theta\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi, \quad 0 \leq r \leq 1,$$

in the accompanying figure.



- 28. Surface integral** Evaluate the integral  $\iint_S \sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + 1} d\sigma$ , where  $S$  is the helicoid in Exercise 27.

### Conservative Fields

Which of the fields in Exercises 29–32 are conservative, and which are not?

29.  $\mathbf{F} = x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}$

30.  $\mathbf{F} = (xi + yj + zk)/(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{3/2}$

31.  $\mathbf{F} = xe^y\mathbf{i} + ye^z\mathbf{j} + ze^x\mathbf{k}$

32.  $\mathbf{F} = (i + zj + yk)/(x + yz)$

Find potential functions for the fields in Exercises 33 and 34.

33.  $\mathbf{F} = 2\mathbf{i} + (2y + z)\mathbf{j} + (y + 1)\mathbf{k}$

34.  $\mathbf{F} = (z \cos xz)\mathbf{i} + e^y\mathbf{j} + (x \cos xz)\mathbf{k}$

### Work and Circulation

In Exercises 35 and 36, find the work done by each field along the paths from  $(0, 0, 0)$  to  $(1, 1, 1)$  in Exercise 1.

35.  $\mathbf{F} = 2xy\mathbf{i} + \mathbf{j} + x^2\mathbf{k}$

36.  $\mathbf{F} = 2xy\mathbf{i} + x^2\mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}$

- 37. Finding work in two ways** Find the work done by

$$\mathbf{F} = \frac{x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j}}{(x^2 + y^2)^{3/2}}$$

over the plane curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (e^t \cos t)\mathbf{i} + (e^t \sin t)\mathbf{j}$  from the point  $(1, 0)$  to the point  $(e^{2\pi}, 0)$  in two ways:

- By using the parametrization of the curve to evaluate the work integral.
- By evaluating a potential function for  $\mathbf{F}$ .

- 38. Flow along different paths** Find the flow of the field  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla(x^2ze^y)$

- once around the ellipse  $C$  in which the plane  $x + y + z = 1$  intersects the cylinder  $x^2 + z^2 = 25$ , clockwise as viewed from the positive  $y$ -axis.
- along the curved boundary of the helicoid in Exercise 27 from  $(1, 0, 0)$  to  $(1, 0, 2\pi)$ .

In Exercises 39 and 40, use the surface integral in Stokes' Theorem to find the circulation of the field  $\mathbf{F}$  around the curve  $C$  in the indicated direction.

- 39. Circulation around an ellipse**  $\mathbf{F} = y^2\mathbf{i} - y\mathbf{j} + 3z^2\mathbf{k}$

C: The ellipse in which the plane  $2x + 6y - 3z = 6$  meets the cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 = 1$ , counterclockwise as viewed from above

- 40. Circulation around a circle**  $\mathbf{F} = (x^2 + y)\mathbf{i} + (x + y)\mathbf{j} + (4y^2 - z)\mathbf{k}$

C: The circle in which the plane  $z = -y$  meets the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 4$ , counterclockwise as viewed from above

### Masses and Moments

- 41. Wire with different densities** Find the mass of a thin wire lying along the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = \sqrt{2t}\mathbf{i} + \sqrt{2t}\mathbf{j} + (4 - t^2)\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 1$ , if the density at  $t$  is (a)  $\delta = 3t$  and (b)  $\delta = 1$ .

- 42. Wire with variable density** Find the center of mass of a thin wire lying along the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + 2t\mathbf{j} + (2/3)t^{3/2}\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2$ , if the density at  $t$  is  $\delta = 3\sqrt{5 + t}$ .

- 43. Wire with variable density** Find the center of mass and the moments of inertia about the coordinate axes of a thin wire lying along the curve

$$\mathbf{r}(t) = t\mathbf{i} + \frac{2\sqrt{2}}{3}t^{3/2}\mathbf{j} + \frac{t^2}{2}\mathbf{k}, \quad 0 \leq t \leq 2,$$

if the density at  $t$  is  $\delta = 1/(t + 1)$ .

- 44. Center of mass of an arch** A slender metal arch lies along the semicircle  $y = \sqrt{a^2 - x^2}$  in the  $xy$ -plane. The density at the point  $(x, y)$  on the arch is  $\delta(x, y) = 2a - y$ . Find the center of mass.

- 45. Wire with constant density** A wire of constant density  $\delta = 1$  lies along the curve  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (e^t \cos t)\mathbf{i} + (e^t \sin t)\mathbf{j} + e^t\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq \ln 2$ . Find  $\bar{z}$  and  $I_z$ .

- 46. Helical wire with constant density** Find the mass and center of mass of a wire of constant density  $\delta$  that lies along the helix  $\mathbf{r}(t) = (2 \sin t)\mathbf{i} + (2 \cos t)\mathbf{j} + 3t\mathbf{k}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$ .

- 47. Inertia and center of mass of a shell** Find  $I_z$  and the center of mass of a thin shell of density  $\delta(x, y, z) = z$  cut from the upper portion of the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 25$  by the plane  $z = 3$ .

- 48. Moment of inertia of a cube** Find the moment of inertia about the  $z$ -axis of the surface of the cube cut from the first octant by the planes  $x = 1$ ,  $y = 1$ , and  $z = 1$  if the density is  $\delta = 1$ .

### Flux Across a Plane Curve or Surface

Use Green's Theorem to find the counterclockwise circulation and outward flux for the fields and curves in Exercises 49 and 50.

- 49. Square**  $\mathbf{F} = (2xy + x)\mathbf{i} + (xy - y)\mathbf{j}$

C: The square bounded by  $x = 0$ ,  $x = 1$ ,  $y = 0$ ,  $y = 1$

**50. Triangle**  $\mathbf{F} = (y - 6x^2)\mathbf{i} + (x + y^2)\mathbf{j}$

$D$ : The triangle made by the lines  $y = 0$ ,  $y = x$ , and  $x = 1$

**51. Zero line integral** Show that

$$\oint_C \ln x \sin y \, dy - \frac{\cos y}{x} \, dx = 0$$

for any closed curve  $C$  to which Green's Theorem applies.

**52. a. Outward flux and area** Show that the outward flux of the position vector field  $\mathbf{F} = x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j}$  across any closed curve to which Green's Theorem applies is twice the area of the region enclosed by the curve.

**b.** Let  $\mathbf{n}$  be the outward unit normal vector to a closed curve to which Green's Theorem applies. Show that it is not possible for  $\mathbf{F} = x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j}$  to be orthogonal to  $\mathbf{n}$  at every point of  $C$ .

In Exercises 53–56, find the outward flux of  $\mathbf{F}$  across the boundary of  $D$ .

**53. Cube**  $\mathbf{F} = 2xy\mathbf{i} + 2yz\mathbf{j} + 2xz\mathbf{k}$

$D$ : The cube cut from the first octant by the planes  $x = 1$ ,  $y = 1$ ,  $z = 1$

**54. Spherical cap**  $\mathbf{F} = xz\mathbf{i} + yz\mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}$

$D$ : The entire surface of the upper cap cut from the solid sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 \leq 25$  by the plane  $z = 3$

**55. Spherical cap**  $\mathbf{F} = -2x\mathbf{i} - 3y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}$

$D$ : The upper region cut from the solid sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 \leq 2$  by the paraboloid  $z = x^2 + y^2$

**56. Cone and cylinder**  $\mathbf{F} = (6x + y)\mathbf{i} - (x + z)\mathbf{j} + 4yz\mathbf{k}$

$D$ : The region in the first octant bounded by the cone  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$ , the cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 = 1$ , and the coordinate planes

**57. Hemisphere, cylinder, and plane** Let  $S$  be the surface that is bounded on the left by the hemisphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = a^2$ ,  $y \leq 0$ , in the middle by the cylinder  $x^2 + z^2 = a^2$ ,  $0 \leq y \leq a$ , and on the right by the plane  $y = a$ . Find the flux of  $\mathbf{F} = y\mathbf{i} + z\mathbf{j} + x\mathbf{k}$  outward across  $S$ .

**58. Cylinder and planes** Find the outward flux of the field  $\mathbf{F} = 3xz^2\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} - z^3\mathbf{k}$  across the surface of the solid in the first octant that is bounded by the cylinder  $x^2 + 4y^2 = 16$  and the planes  $y = 2z$ ,  $x = 0$ , and  $z = 0$ .

**59. Cylindrical can** Use the Divergence Theorem to find the flux of  $\mathbf{F} = xy^2\mathbf{i} + x^2y\mathbf{j} + y\mathbf{k}$  outward through the surface of the region enclosed by the cylinder  $x^2 + y^2 = 1$  and the planes  $z = 1$  and  $z = -1$ .

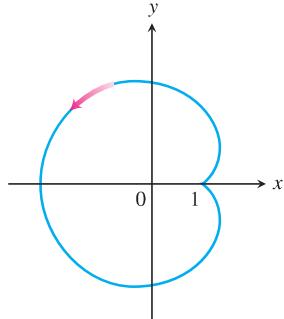
**60. Hemisphere** Find the flux of  $\mathbf{F} = (3z + 1)\mathbf{k}$  upward across the hemisphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = a^2$ ,  $z \geq 0$  **(a)** with the Divergence Theorem and **(b)** by evaluating the flux integral directly.

## Chapter 16 Additional and Advanced Exercises

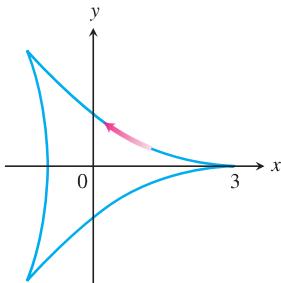
### Finding Areas with Green's Theorem

Use the Green's Theorem area formula in Exercises 16.4 to find the areas of the regions enclosed by the curves in Exercises 1–4.

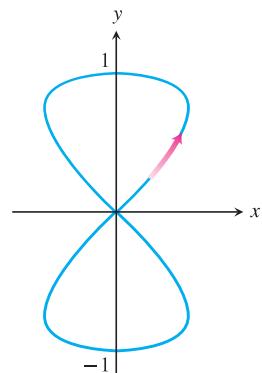
1. The limaçon  $x = 2 \cos t - \cos 2t$ ,  $y = 2 \sin t - \sin 2t$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$



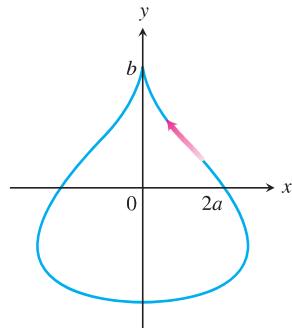
2. The deltoid  $x = 2 \cos t + \cos 2t$ ,  $y = 2 \sin t - \sin 2t$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$



3. The eight curve  $x = (1/2) \sin 2t$ ,  $y = \sin t$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq \pi$  (one loop)



4. The teardrop  $x = 2a \cos t - a \sin 2t$ ,  $y = b \sin t$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$



**Theory and Applications**

5. a. Give an example of a vector field  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z)$  that has value  $\mathbf{0}$  at only one point and such that  $\operatorname{curl} \mathbf{F}$  is nonzero everywhere. Be sure to identify the point and compute the curl.
- b. Give an example of a vector field  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z)$  that has value  $\mathbf{0}$  on precisely one line and such that  $\operatorname{curl} \mathbf{F}$  is nonzero everywhere. Be sure to identify the line and compute the curl.
- c. Give an example of a vector field  $\mathbf{F}(x, y, z)$  that has value  $\mathbf{0}$  on a surface and such that  $\operatorname{curl} \mathbf{F}$  is nonzero everywhere. Be sure to identify the surface and compute the curl.
6. Find all points  $(a, b, c)$  on the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = R^2$  where the vector field  $\mathbf{F} = yz^2\mathbf{i} + xz^2\mathbf{j} + 2xyz\mathbf{k}$  is normal to the surface and  $\mathbf{F}(a, b, c) \neq \mathbf{0}$ .
7. Find the mass of a spherical shell of radius  $R$  such that at each point  $(x, y, z)$  on the surface the mass density  $\delta(x, y, z)$  is its distance to some fixed point  $(a, b, c)$  of the surface.
8. Find the mass of a helicoid

$$\mathbf{r}(r, \theta) = (r \cos \theta)\mathbf{i} + (r \sin \theta)\mathbf{j} + \theta\mathbf{k},$$

$0 \leq r \leq 1, 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi$ , if the density function is  $\delta(x, y, z) = 2\sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$ . See Practice Exercise 27 for a figure.

9. Among all rectangular regions  $0 \leq x \leq a, 0 \leq y \leq b$ , find the one for which the total outward flux of  $\mathbf{F} = (x^2 + 4xy)\mathbf{i} - 6y\mathbf{j}$  across the four sides is least. What is the least flux?
10. Find an equation for the plane through the origin such that the circulation of the flow field  $\mathbf{F} = z\mathbf{i} + x\mathbf{j} + y\mathbf{k}$  around the circle of intersection of the plane with the sphere  $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = 4$  is a maximum.
11. A string lies along the circle  $x^2 + y^2 = 4$  from  $(2, 0)$  to  $(0, 2)$  in the first quadrant. The density of the string is  $\rho(x, y) = xy$ .
  - a. Partition the string into a finite number of subarcs to show that the work done by gravity to move the string straight down to the  $x$ -axis is given by

$$\text{Work} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k=1}^n g x_k y_k^2 \Delta s_k = \int_C g xy^2 ds,$$

where  $g$  is the gravitational constant.

- b. Find the total work done by evaluating the line integral in part (a).
- c. Show that the total work done equals the work required to move the string's center of mass  $(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$  straight down to the  $x$ -axis.
12. A thin sheet lies along the portion of the plane  $x + y + z = 1$  in the first octant. The density of the sheet is  $\delta(x, y, z) = xy$ .
  - a. Partition the sheet into a finite number of subpieces to show that the work done by gravity to move the sheet straight down to the  $xy$ -plane is given by

$$\text{Work} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k=1}^n g x_k y_k z_k \Delta \sigma_k = \iint_S g xyz d\sigma,$$

where  $g$  is the gravitational constant.

- b. Find the total work done by evaluating the surface integral in part (a).
- c. Show that the total work done equals the work required to move the sheet's center of mass  $(\bar{x}, \bar{y}, \bar{z})$  straight down to the  $xy$ -plane.

13. **Archimedes' principle** If an object such as a ball is placed in a liquid, it will either sink to the bottom, float, or sink a certain distance and remain suspended in the liquid. Suppose a fluid has constant weight density  $w$  and that the fluid's surface coincides with the plane  $z = 4$ . A spherical ball remains suspended in the fluid and occupies the region  $x^2 + y^2 + (z - 2)^2 \leq 1$ .

- a. Show that the surface integral giving the magnitude of the total force on the ball due to the fluid's pressure is

$$\text{Force} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k=1}^n w(4 - z_k) \Delta \sigma_k = \iint_S w(4 - z) d\sigma.$$

- b. Since the ball is not moving, it is being held up by the buoyant force of the liquid. Show that the magnitude of the buoyant force on the sphere is

$$\text{Buoyant force} = \iint_S w(z - 4) \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma,$$

where  $\mathbf{n}$  is the outer unit normal at  $(x, y, z)$ . This illustrates Archimedes' principle that the magnitude of the buoyant force on a submerged solid equals the weight of the displaced fluid.

- c. Use the Divergence Theorem to find the magnitude of the buoyant force in part (b).

14. **Fluid force on a curved surface** A cone in the shape of the surface  $z = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}, 0 \leq z \leq 2$  is filled with a liquid of constant weight density  $w$ . Assuming the  $xy$ -plane is "ground level," show that the total force on the portion of the cone from  $z = 1$  to  $z = 2$  due to liquid pressure is the surface integral

$$F = \iint_S w(2 - z) d\sigma.$$

Evaluate the integral.

15. **Faraday's Law** If  $\mathbf{E}(t, x, y, z)$  and  $\mathbf{B}(t, x, y, z)$  represent the electric and magnetic fields at point  $(x, y, z)$  at time  $t$ , a basic principle of electromagnetic theory says that  $\nabla \times \mathbf{E} = -\partial \mathbf{B}/\partial t$ . In this expression  $\nabla \times \mathbf{E}$  is computed with  $t$  held fixed and  $\partial \mathbf{B}/\partial t$  is calculated with  $(x, y, z)$  fixed. Use Stokes' Theorem to derive Faraday's Law,

$$\oint_C \mathbf{E} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = -\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \iint_S \mathbf{B} \cdot \mathbf{n} d\sigma,$$

where  $C$  represents a wire loop through which current flows counterclockwise with respect to the surface's unit normal  $\mathbf{n}$ , giving rise to the voltage

$$\oint_C \mathbf{E} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$$

around  $C$ . The surface integral on the right side of the equation is called the *magnetic flux*, and  $S$  is any oriented surface with boundary  $C$ .

16. Let

$$\mathbf{F} = -\frac{GmM}{|\mathbf{r}|^3} \mathbf{r}$$

be the gravitational force field defined for  $\mathbf{r} \neq \mathbf{0}$ . Use Gauss's Law in Section 16.8 to show that there is no continuously differentiable vector field  $\mathbf{H}$  satisfying  $\mathbf{F} = \nabla \times \mathbf{H}$ .

17. If  $f(x, y, z)$  and  $g(x, y, z)$  are continuously differentiable scalar functions defined over the oriented surface  $S$  with boundary curve  $C$ , prove that

$$\iint_S (\nabla f \times \nabla g) \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma = \oint_C f \nabla g \cdot d\mathbf{r}.$$

18. Suppose that  $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}_1 = \nabla \cdot \mathbf{F}_2$  and  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F}_1 = \nabla \times \mathbf{F}_2$  over a region  $D$  enclosed by the oriented surface  $S$  with outward unit normal  $\mathbf{n}$  and that  $\mathbf{F}_1 \cdot \mathbf{n} = \mathbf{F}_2 \cdot \mathbf{n}$  on  $S$ . Prove that  $\mathbf{F}_1 = \mathbf{F}_2$  throughout  $D$ .
19. Prove or disprove that if  $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{F} = 0$  and  $\nabla \times \mathbf{F} = \mathbf{0}$ , then  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{0}$ .
20. Let  $S$  be an oriented surface parametrized by  $\mathbf{r}(u, v)$ . Define the notation  $d\sigma = \mathbf{r}_u \, du \times \mathbf{r}_v \, dv$  so that  $d\sigma$  is a vector normal to the

surface. Also, the magnitude  $d\sigma = |d\sigma|$  is the element of surface area (by Equation 5 in Section 16.5). Derive the identity

$$d\sigma = (EG - F^2)^{1/2} \, du \, dv$$

where

$$E = |\mathbf{r}_u|^2, \quad F = \mathbf{r}_u \cdot \mathbf{r}_v, \quad \text{and} \quad G = |\mathbf{r}_v|^2.$$

21. Show that the volume  $V$  of a region  $D$  in space enclosed by the oriented surface  $S$  with outward normal  $\mathbf{n}$  satisfies the identity

$$V = \frac{1}{3} \iint_S \mathbf{r} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma,$$

where  $\mathbf{r}$  is the position vector of the point  $(x, y, z)$  in  $D$ .

## Chapter 16 Technology Application Projects

### Mathematica/Maple Module:

#### Work in Conservative and Nonconservative Force Fields

Explore integration over vector fields and experiment with conservative and nonconservative force functions along different paths in the field.

#### How Can You Visualize Green's Theorem?

Explore integration over vector fields and use parametrizations to compute line integrals. Both forms of Green's Theorem are explored.

#### Visualizing and Interpreting the Divergence Theorem

Verify the Divergence Theorem by formulating and evaluating certain divergence and surface integrals.